

Dear Reader: Thank you for downloading this free book from Brian W. Kelly's finished book catalog. I finished the book titled **Bring on The American Party** <https://letsgopublish.com/political/bringamerican.pdf> in October 2018. Same content as Kill the Republican Party with a better name.

**Most of my books had previously been published on Amazon.**

Click below if you would like to donate to help the free book cause:

<https://www.letsgopublish.com/books/donate.pdf>

**Enjoy!**

# **BRING ON THE AMERICAN PARTY!**

**Replace the GOP  
with Americans!**



**by BRIAN W. KELLY**

# Bring on the American Party!

**Replace the GOP with Americans.**

Conservative Americans need a party that we can count on. This book describes the values of conservatives that are no longer important to Republicans. It offers a comprehensive rationale for why the Republican Party must be abandoned.

Beware of the establishment Republicans as you would beware wolves in sheep clothing, and in regard to them, the Boehners, McCains, Grahams, Rubios, and McConnells, invoke the old prayer: God protect me from my friends and I will take care of my enemies.



**BRIAN W. KELLY**

Copyright © 2014, Brian W. Kelly  
Bring on the American Party!

Publisher/ Editor, Brian P. Kelly  
Author, Brian W. Kelly

**All rights reserved:** No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form, or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, scanning, faxing, or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher, LETS GO PUBLISH, in writing.

**Disclaimer:** Though judicious care was taken throughout the writing and the publication of this work that the information contained herein is accurate, there is no expressed or implied warranty that all information in this book is 100% correct. Therefore, neither LETS GO PUBLISH, nor the author accepts liability for any use of this work.

**Trademarks:** A number of products and names referenced in this book are trade names and trademarks of their respective companies.

**Referenced Material :** *The information in this book has been obtained through personal and third party observations, interviews, and copious research. Where unique information has been provided or extracted from other sources, those sources are acknowledged within the text of the book itself or at the end of the chapter in the Sources Section. Thus, there are no formal footnotes nor is there a bibliography section. Any picture that does not have a source was taken from various sites on the Internet with no credit attached. If resource owners would like credit in the next printing, please email publisher.*

**Published by:** LETS GO PUBLISH!  
**Publisher & Editor:** Brian P. Kelly  
**Email:** info@letsgopublish.com  
Web site www.letsgopublish.com

Library of Congress Copyright Information Pending  
**Book Cover Design by Michele Thomas, Editing by Brian P. Kelly**

**ISBN Information:** The International Standard Book Number (ISBN) is a unique machine-readable identification number, which marks any book unmistakably. The ISBN is the clear standard in the book industry. 159 countries and territories are officially ISBN members. The Official ISBN For this book is on the outside cover:

---

The price for this work is : **\$16.95 USD**  
10      9      8      7      6      5      4      3      2      1

Release Date: January 2014

**LETS  
GO**   
**PUBLISH** 



# *Dedication*

*I dedicate this book*

*To my wonderful children—Brian, Mike, and Katie.*

*We are a close family and my children help in every way they can to  
assure the muse is always fired up.*

*Thank you all!*





# Acknowledgments

I would like to thank many people for helping me in this effort.

I would first like to thank my immediate family, starting with my lovely and dear wife, Patricia. Pat is as lovely as a bright and sunny day. Each time I write I try to say something even better about Pat as she is quite the lady. But, she is still a kid and she makes me feel younger just watching her in action. My Pat is number one. She is my hero. Even the flowers behave when she speaks to them. This year, no impatiens but wow, what she planted instead! She works harder than anybody in the house to make sure all seven of us are OK! It does seem like yesterday that we met and, I am happy that life happens for real and not just in fairy tales. I would not give up my real life for all the fantasies in the world.

Thank you Pat for being there all the time for our whole family. Thank you for helping your Tuesday Night buddies. Thank you for quietly taking care of everybody else's problems and making them your own. Thank you for the care you give to all our children, including Bennie, or doggie and that huge tabby tomcat, Buddy. We need you every day.

I love when you announce yourself after coming in from school or from shopping, "Hello You Lucky People!" I can't wait until you can retire and then we can go where and when we want to without somebody else in between.

You know that your daddy, Smokey, became a best friend to me and I loved how he always called you his little girl "Packy." The "Smoke" and the "Skip" are now with the Angels and the Lord, but the memories are forever. I do smile thinking of you because I love you dearly and I love how you make our family, a family.

I would also like to thank my twenty-nine year-old daughter, Katie, who has been Daddy's little girl now for all of her years. You are one of the brightest people in the whole world but more than that, you are among the kindest and the sweetest. I am very proud of you and even more proud as I got to see work with needy clients in your past profession.

I love that new band of yours—Katie Kelly and the Charming Beards, and the work you did with "Love Crimes," and "Ashes for Trees." You have a beautiful and kind voice. Whew! You are something! You are all grown-up and quite capable on your own, but I still want to thank you for always being Daddy's Little Girl. I love you very much. And thanks for all your help!

Thanks also go out to my thirty-two year-old son, Michael, who graduated from Law School and who passed the BAR exam first time. Mike is a tough lawyer to oppose. He makes winning look easy. It is tough to do well as a solo Attorney, yet, Attorney Michael has gained a substantial client base and many more victories for his clients. Thank you for the help you give me in my business as your work is always masterful. You are a fine person and a fine lawyer. I am continually proud of the person that you are and the person that you continue to become. You are on your way to a great career.

You have learned that nothing in life worth having is easy and you have knocked down barrier after barrier to be a person who can do just about everything. Congratulations Son! You are a good man, and that is the best compliment of all. You are also a good son! I'm

proud of that big heart and my wonderfully wonderful good son.

Thanks to my tall and handsome thirty three year-old son, Brian, who knocked 'em dead in Law School and graduated Magna Cum Laude and then killed the BAR exam. Brian continues to be an essential ingredient in helping me pull many of my books together, and his writing talent is the best. In my books and in my other writings, when I need some good phraseology, you are there with the solution. You are blessed with many talents.

Your musical talent is second to none and your dedication to perfection makes it even better. I know that your first love is music and that Law is on the side for now, unless the family needs you. Thanks for that too! You have my blessing in all your endeavors. Of course, you are in my service now as a lawyer on a mission that will not be chronicled in the acknowledgments of any book but thank you for your great work.

I see your work on the Internet all the time with many, many views and great accolades. Your projects number in the hundreds and your videos are a phenomenon. You are a master musician with the organ and the piano and I still remember the trumpet and the Xylophone. Your snappy arrangements of music that others have written and your creativity in your own pieces are top shelf. You have many an option in life and being a living Mozart can certainly be one of them. Enjoy to the world:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bksqP5gp1ZQ>

Mom and I are very proud of all of our children and we thank each of you for your work in academia, in life, for the family, and your efforts on our family's behalf.

To sum up my acknowledgments, as I do in every book that I have written, I am compelled to offer that I am truly convinced that "the only thing you can do alone in life is fail." Thanks to my family, good friends, and a wonderful helping team, I was not and continue to be --- not alone.

# Table of Contents

Chapter 1	Wimpy Republicans Have Already Killed the Party .....	1
Chapter 2	The History of Political Parties Part I .....	13
Chapter 3	The History of Political Parties Part II .....	25
Chapter 4	The History of Political Parties Part III .....	33
Chapter 5	The History of Political Parties Part IV.....	35
Chapter 6	Roosevelt, Obama, and the Wimpy Republicans .....	39
Chapter 7	Democrats, Unions, and Car Companies .....	55
Chapter 8	Nostalgia Car Companies of Yesteryear .....	65
Chapter 9	Conservatives Are Disgusted with the Republican Party?.....	81
Chapter 10	Can America Survive Democrats Without Any Republican Opposition?.....	89
Chapter 11	Karl Rove: No Friend of Conservatives .....	95
Chapter 12	Mitt Romney Would Have Made a Swell President .....	99
Chapter 13	Can Republicans Prosper as Democratic Lite? .....	107
Chapter 14	Can You Beat Santa Claus? .....	113
Chapter 15	Should Republicans Cast Conservatives Under the Bus? .....	117
Chapter 16	All Republicans Are Racists? .....	121
Chapter 17	Republicans First Need to See Things Straight .....	125
Chapter 18	No Guts! No Glory! .....	137
Chapter 19	Are All Americans Fools? Ask Progressive Democrats! .....	141
Chapter 20	Republicans and Conservatives Have Lost Commonality .....	153
Chapter 21	The American Party—A New Conservative Party! .....	157
Chapter 22	The American Party in 2016! .....	165
Chapter 23	Be an American Rather than a Republican.....	171
Chapter 24	Obama Is a Nobel Peace Prize Winner .....	177
Chapter 25	Obama and Fascism—Love and Marriage .....	181
Chapter 26	Obama: Wilson, Bulworth, Roosevelt?.....	187
Chapter 27	Socialist Presidents after Roosevelt .....	193
Chapter 28	American Party & Elbert Lee Guillory Give Conservative Americans Hope .....	203
Chapter 29	American Party & Dr. Ben Carson Give Conservative Americans Hope .....	209
Chapter 30	Republicans Stopped Defending American Exceptionalism.....	227



# Preface:

Republicans have been AWOL in 2013 regarding matters of importance to conservatives. They blame conservatives for losing the Presidency yet it was the Republican Party who put a semi-conservative up as its presidential nominee, not the conservatives. Though Mitt Romney was not a bad guy and would have made a swell president, he had to look up the word conservative each time he gave a speech in order to reacquaint himself with conservative values. It really does not matter at this point as it is almost a certainty that Republicans are looking for a new base. Conservatives to them are passé. This book talks about the reasons why we conservatives should let them have their way. Let's go ahead and go it alone.

And, so, this book asks conservatives to strongly consider pulling out of the Republican Party by leaving the Republicans to swim in their own complacency. Conservatives and Tea Party people, who most often are one and the same, have a real enemy in the White House. His name as we well know is Barack Hussein Obama.

But, Obama is not just one person. He now has so many liberal progressive minions in so many government agencies from HUD to the EPA to Education, to Homeland Security etc. that if he were a good leader, he could command this army of loyalists into helping him take over the government all at once. Isn't that a frightful thought?

Obama has already issued the command to change the country fundamentally a little at a time, and his pace is speeding up. He does have to be somewhat concerned about moving too abruptly for if he is seen being cocky with his power, it would be a strategic mistake. That's why we still have some time to defeat him and all of his fascist and brainwashing propaganda and programs. It is too bad that Republicans have chosen not to join conservatives in the fight.

There is a lot in this book about Obama, because he is the ultimate enemy of every conservative who ever lived. However, the intention of this book is to clearly demonstrate that the new Republican RINO leadership has willfully chosen not to fight Obama's most tyrannical moves on behalf of

either themselves or conservatives. Obama is killing America and Republicans are already like they are the first casualties.

Why is this book about Republicans instead of the Democratic leadership, who is the clear enemy? The answer hit me like a ton of bricks. It was a wake up call. All of a sudden, the GOP has chosen not to fight and not to help conservatives fight the many Obama messages and their armies of agencies. It seems that Republicans now either believe they have been dealt a winning hand in the Obama game or they are actually afraid of the President. Either way, these are scary times for conservatives. Additionally, no reinforcements are coming any time soon from the Republican Party. Conservatives have to get accustomed to getting nothing from Republicans. We must go it alone.

For years, conservatives believed that the Republican Party's values and conservative values were the same. Conservatives do not have their own Party, and for many years or so it seemed, Republicans were the enforcers for the conservative ideology. Conservatives logically believed that Republicans felt the same as we do. We were wrong.

We all seem to think during these Obama years that Democrats and their fascist president have been ruining America. We all seem concerned about what Obama could do in the three years he has left, especially if he is able to convince Americans to put in a House full of liberal progressives in 2014. Though it has been brewing for awhile, Republicans have clearly made a decision to no longer represent even their own interests in dealing with Democrats. There is no fight left in the Republican Party for conservatives to rely upon.

Conservatives, which make up more than 50% of the Republican Party and a substantial portion of all other parties cannot afford to sit around until there is no America and no freedom to defend. We might joke about the prominence of Russia's Vladimir Putin in today's world but as a leader he is not worse than Obama. He is clearly for his country. Ironically Obama's foreign policy permits the Chinese, the Russians, and rogue Middle Eastern countries to make America look like a fool on the world stage.

In the Economy and in foreign affairs, Obama is killing us and the Republicans are pretending that “our day will come,” without any pushback to the Obama agenda.

In this book, we unabashedly recommend to stop trusting Republicans since they have proven they will not fight for America or for conservative values. The leaders of the Grand Old Party have not even acknowledged that Obama and the Democrats are wrong. Conservatives must go it alone. The sooner conservatives cast off Republicans as our only protection against Democrats, the sooner we can move on to solving the problem for our values, our country, and our freedom. We need our own Party for sure; for without a Party, conservatives will not even be permitted to help on the battlefield when America is hanging by just a thread.

Brian W. Kelly monitors what is happening to conservatives and has written extensively on this major problem with the Republican Party. He is one of America's most outspoken and eloquent conservative spokesmen. He is the author of No Amnesty! No Way!, Saving America, Taxation Without Representation, Obama's Seven Deadly Sins, Kill the EPA!, Jobs! Jobs! Jobs! ; and many other conservative patriotic books. All are available at [www.bookhawkers.com](http://www.bookhawkers.com). Like many Americans, Brian is fed up with a stifling progressive liberal agenda in Washington that places the needs of everybody else in front of the needs of Americans. Like many conservatives, he is shocked at the behavior of the new RINO Republican Party.

Like you, Kelly is frustrated at how Republicans continually try to deceive conservatives so that we will believe they are still with US on values and policy. They want our votes but they no longer want to know what we think. It does not matter.

Brian Kelly has read the intelligence reports, has researched and written about the topic for years, and he knows how intolerable the results of poor government policy can be within our neighborhoods. His comprehensible and sane recommendations in this book are explained in detail within the covers of this soon-to-be classic book.

More and more Americans are clamoring for jobs but all that has been given by the President and his coterie is lip service. Republicans permit it. Americans want to keep their health insurance and pick their own doctors. Yet, Republicans, who can help change this for Americans have decided to

cave to Democrats. Obama is a fine politician and he would like nothing more than to be the dictator of America so that he does not have to abide by our Constitution and our American values. Unbelievable as it may seem, Republicans have decided to give him what he wants.

In 2013 alone, Obama has tried to take away our guns; ram a health scam on Americans that includes death panels for the elderly and infirm; grant illegals citizenship while handing out American benefits, including free education; and finally permitting foreigners to take more American jobs.

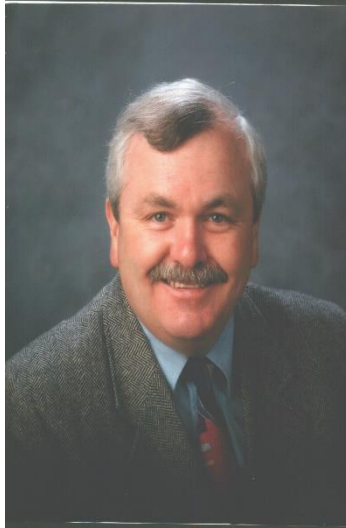
Bring on the American Party! has a major to-do in its title. In addition to showing why sucking up to RINO Republicans is bad for conservatives, Kelly also shows why it is bad for America and he tells us all what to do about it. You are going to love this book since it is designed by an American for Americans. Few books are a must-read but Bring on the American Party! will quickly appear at the top of America's most read list.

Sincerely,

Brian P. Kelly, Editor



## About the Author



Brian W. Kelly retired as an Assistant Professor in the Business Information Technology (BIT) program at Marywood University, where he also served as the IBM i and midrange systems technical advisor to the IT faculty. Kelly has designed, developed, and taught many college and professional courses. He is also a contributing technical editor to a number of IT industry magazines, including "The Four Hundred" and "Four Hundred Guru" published by IT Jungle.

Kelly is a former IBM Senior Systems Engineer and he has been a candidate for US Congress and the US Senate from Pennsylvania. He has an active information technology consultancy. He is the author of 49 books and numerous articles about current IT topics and generally conservative thought. Kelly is a frequent speaker at COMMON, IBM conferences, and other technical conferences, & user group meetings across the US. Ask him to talk at your next TEA Party rally!

Over the past eight years, Brian Kelly has become one of America's most outspoken and eloquent conservative protagonists. Besides [Bring on the American Party](#); Kelly is also the author of [No Amnesty! No Way!](#), [Taxation Without Representation](#), [Obama's Seven Deadly Sins](#), [Healthcare Accountability](#), [Kill the EPA](#), [Jobs! Jobs! Jobs!](#), [Saving America](#), [RRR](#), and other conservative books.

Endorsed by the Independence Hall Tea Party in 2010, Kelly ran for Congress against a 13-term Democrat and, took no campaign contributions, spent enough to buy signs and T-shirts, and as a virtual unknown, he captured 17% of the vote—[www.briankellyforcongress.com](http://www.briankellyforcongress.com). Kelly then supported Republican challenger Lou Barletta, a conservative leader on immigration policy, and helped him win a resounding victory in the general election. Mr. Kelly ran a write-in campaign for the US Senate v Bob Casey Jr. in 2012.



## Chapter 1

# Wimpy Republicans Have Already Killed the Party

### The 2013 Party of Wimps

Let the Republican leadership and the elitist conservatives in the shadows stand down.

When I was contemplating writing this book, I acknowledged to my conservative friends my plans for a new book. This is my forty-ninth book. At the time, I had yet to write a word for this book, but I knew the words would flow. I was beginning to burn inside because of wimpy, gutless Republicans, who no longer stand for anything and no longer stand up for anything. How much is a conservative supposed to take? So, among other things, I started trying to figure out just how long the Republicans been playing lap dog for the Democrats? I remember many disappointments over the years.

I am sure it is more than twenty years ago and probably more than thirty that this phenomenon began. Conservatives have been far too patient, rooting for a Party that no longer has respect for even itself. You won't believe how many conservatives are upset with Republicans, and you won't believe how many use the same exact term—"wimps," to describe the Republicans of today.

Wimp is the right word for sure. Here is a definition for WIMP: a weak and cowardly or unadventurous person. Yes sir! We sure have picked the right

word. Indeed! Well, since most of you reading this book are conservatives, I suspect you believe it and you are not surprised.

I hope you enjoy the beginning of this article from 1994 titled, "Wimpy Republicans." It is nice to have our conclusions affirmed and this article does that and more. If we substituted the gang of eight charade for the crime bill in this article, it would sound like it was written just a few months ago.

**"Wimpy Republicans" September 09, 1994 by Mona Charen from the Baltimore Sun**

*"THE CAPITULATION of six frightened, feeble, supine Republican senators on the so-called crime bill does not bode well for the debate over health care legislation. It suggests that some Republicans are still playing by rules invented by and for Democrats. If those rules are followed on health, we will get some kind of reform bill -- and that will be terrible for the country and politically damaging for Republicans as well.*

*The rules that were followed on the crime bill are as follows: The Democrats propose a huge federal spending program to address a problem that ought not to be handled by the federal government in the first place. The Republicans complain about the cost. The Democrats accuse the Republicans of being "anti-elderly" or "anti-children." Republicans stammer in response. The Democrats make some minor adjustments to the act (like cutting \$3 billion from the \$33 billion crime bill), and the Republicans vote for it."*

The more things change, the more they stay the same. I found the scenario similar to today and utterly amazing that this has been going on for so long that few can remember when Republicans had guts.

On December 11, 2011, Republicans were at it again. Here is a part of a piece from conservativeviewsforthe grassroots.com:

*"Republicans caved under pressure. ... though a two month extension won't solve things in the long term, it will help temporarily to give the 2 million people out of work some reprieve and spare doctors from a big Medicare cut. This will save each tax payer \$40 per paycheck. This is called deferring the battle for another day. In other words, Congress is being stupid. A two-*

*month extension only perpetuates the uncertainty that too many employers already have in dealing with the economy and what's coming out of Washington. Prolonging the agony will not suffice the American people."*

Conservatives have been begging Republicans to do their jobs for a long time.

On May 7, 2013, in Virginia, the state Republicans chose to emulate Capitol Hill. This excerpt is from beforeitsnews.com:

*"Remember that commercial for trash-bags; the one that describes their competitors trash-bags as wimpy, wimpy, wimpy. When I see other states and their reaction to the Federal government on the 2nd Amendment and other issues; that "wimpy, wimpy wimpy" phrase perfectly describes your GOP legislators in Virginia.*

*Bob Marshall's exceptionally weak 2nd Amendment protection bill couldn't even make it out of a committee as GOP lawmakers wrung their hands that they might offend their "friends" in Washington. While Virginia Republicans cower and shake, other states are standing up for their citizens' rights."*

On December 3, 2012, Michael Reagan made some astute observations about the GOP:

*"Republicans had better learn from history -- and from Ronald Reagan's mistake.*

*President Obama and his fellow big-spenders in Congress are promising if they get higher tax rates today they'll make even higher spending cuts tomorrow.*

*It's an old sucker's game. Republicans -- and the rest of the country -- should know it by now, because for three decades we've all been suckers.*

*If history is our guide, and Republicans in Congress don't grow a spine, by this time next year we'll have higher taxes, higher spending, more debt and a bigger government."*

At [renewamerica.com](http://renewamerica.com) on May 14, 2011, Bill Borst took an extended look at the Republican Wimp Factor:

*“...Newsweek was saying that Republicans were too nice...or maybe too civil.*

*“What has become a catch phrase for President Obama has been historically a vice for Republicans, and a certain formula for political defeat. Democrats believe Republicans are so wimpy that they counsel them on how to behave.*

*“President Obama thinks because of Indiana Governor Mitch Daniels' intelligence, he would make a formidable opponent who could beat him in 2012.*

*“And the Yankees let the Red Sox pick their starting pitchers!*

*“Many Republicans will probably fall for this Obaman trap. Most Republicans have been overly solicitous in their appearance of civility and political restraint. It was true of H.W. and also W, as well as Republican candidates of the past, Bob Dole and most definitely John McCain.*

*“The Republican Wimp Factor is something that has dominated the party since FDR was president.*

*“This led to losing days of me-tooism, which made the Republicans a predictable minority party for over 40 years.*

*“Richard Nixon broke the mold as a vice-president, but by 1971 he was a Keynesian. Barry Goldwater and Ronald Reagan were the only Republicans with a radar pulse since Teddy Roosevelt.*

*“They both had passion and the desire to return to the simpler days of the Republic”*

Republicans have not only become wimpy on conservative issues, fiscal, social, and moral; they are also stupid, looking to Democrats for their next move. The bottom line on why it is time for conservatives to get it going

ourselves comes from Douglas MacKinnon in late Spring 2013. His article for Townhall.com is very compelling. Too bad it is so true.

*“If you are a conservative and someone who believes in the foundation of traditional values, then it’s time to face a sad truth -- the Republican Party of 2013 is all but useless to you.*

*Be it the current and exponentially growing scandals of Benghazi, the IRS deliberately targeting conservative groups, or the Obama administration trying to intimidate -- and potentially jail -- certain members of the media, or the immigration "debate," one thing is all but certain: The Republican “leadership” and its lieutenants will eventually roll over and look the other way.”*

And, so I am using this forum to add my voice to the long chorus of conservatives who are fed up being victimized by the Republican Party. We need to have the courage to change if Republican leadership will not.

When I first conceived of the notion of this book, I was hoping that I could get a great conservative spokesperson, such as Rush Limbaugh or Michelle Malkin, or Laura Ingraham to co-author it. I thought of Mark Steyn and Mark Levyn also but my attempts to contact any of these stalwart conservatives were futile. I suspect they all have their hotlines so they can communicate among each other but, no matter what I tried, I could not get a nibble.

So, here I am again, a voice crying out in the desert, hoping to be heard by conservatives so that together we can change the end of America from something that must be to something that might be. The Republicans are playing the part of Scrooge, but Dickens may very well have written a few different endings. My advice to conservatives is that we can no longer count on Republicans to fight our battles for the values which we hold dear.

I am especially pleased, however, that my local paper published a short letter to the editor that I submitted to their mailbag a few months ago. In it as you will see, I publicly asked some of these same prominent conservatives for their help with this book. I did not really expect that they would hear about this piece in the Times Leader from Wilkes-Barre PA, but “Hope springs eternal.”

This is the article I wrote that was published by the Times Leader in Wilkes-Barre PA on Sunday August 4, 2013.

## Replace the GOP with Americans

*"I am working on a new book that I plan to title, Kill the Republican Party. (Subsequently renamed to Bring on the American Party) I would love to get a great spokesman of conservatism such as Rush Limbaugh or Michelle Malkin, to co-author it but so far they are too busy with their shows and premium subscribers to respond to my many inquiries. Maybe eventually, they will hear my entreaties and help the American cause. [Call in when you have a chance and ask them to add to the follow-up, or perhaps a reprint.]*

*The book will be about how the Republicans have chosen to abandon conservative Americans so they can become the ME-TOO Democrat Party and possibly trick some otherwise fine conservatives into thinking that conservatives have a bad message for the country. We don't!*

*Unfortunately, Republicans do not believe they need conservatives any more in their Party. They know we do not agree with them while they choose to lean towards the same progressive agenda as our most un-trusted liberal friends. Yet they think we do not matter. We matter more than anybody thinks!*

*Don't you think that we Libertarians and Republican conservatives and even folks like me, who are bona fide conservative Democrats should be able to join together to form something to replace the anachronistic Republican Party.*

*It should be the American Party since the Republicans and the Democrats have chosen to unite to become fully self-serving in their treatment of the American public. Neither the Democrats nor the Republicans in Congress care about regular Americans... Democrat and Republican lawmakers are simply corrupt. They both choose to trick Americans into thinking they are on our side. They are not on our side...*

*Democrats of yesterday (not their leadership) are now conservatives. Today's takers from the treasury are now Democrats. Today's*



*conservatives that think they are Republicans are reminded every day that the real Republicans do not want conservative Americans in their ranks.*

*Years ago I defined a Republican as somebody with over \$50 million in the bank. Maybe it is more. I think if the conservatives without \$50 million in the bank left the Republican Party and formed the American Party, this would be a bullet that would decimate the Republican Party. The negative consequences of the Party's death are greatly exaggerated. Let them swallow their wealth.*

*The American Party can become a party to embrace real Americans. Let the Republicans and Democrats swim in their own brine of corruption.*

“

*Signed, Brian Kelly*

Well, now that I got that off my chest, I now know that regular Americans know how I stand. Don't all conservatives feel as I do? Don't you wish that elite Republicans who still have conservative values could regain control of the Party from those we call RINOs? It does not seem likely, however. It appears the best solution is to bring forth *The American Party* and conservatives must then exit the Republican Party gracefully.

## **Republicans have chosen to abandon conservatives**

Republicans have chosen to abandon conservative Americans so they can become the ME-TOO Democrat Party. My Republican brother Joe calls his new party Democrat-Lite and he is not happy at all about the change. He was not asked about the platform going liberal progressive. I suspect that many Americans feel the same. It is very proper to call each and every one of the new Republican leaders, RINOS.

Conservatives have a good message for the country but now the Republicans have chosen not to carry that message on their regular channel. This new “Democrat-Lite” Party idea should fill real Republicans with enough disgust to stop the RINOS. Yet, in thirty years as I look back, it has not done the trick. My fear, as a conservative Democrat is that it is not disgusting at all to the leaders of the Republican Party. If I am correct, we are all in more trouble than even most conservatives think.

Unfortunately for good conservative Americans, and those non-conservatives who may not realize they benefit from jobs and fiscal stability, the new Republican attitude does not need conservatives to make it work for them. Democrats have convinced this week brood that they should see conservatives as an embarrassment to the Republican Party.

I counter that when they express their liberal views about which we disagree whole-heartedly, we conservatives are embarrassed that we ever had faith in such an organization. It is now in the open as conservative bloggers and Talk Show hosts are hammering Republicans for abandoning conservatives. The GOP knows that we do not agree with them. Since they continue to lean towards the same progressive agenda as our most un-trusted liberal friends, logic suggests they want conservatives out of their Party. I think it is time to go. Just say the word!

All conservatives, whether Libertarian, Constitutional, Green, Republican, or even folks like me, bona fide conservative Democrats, should not have to depend on lousy, wimpy, weak, gutless, wussy Republicans to carry our message and fight for our values in the Congress. As we engage with other conservatives, we must replace the Republican Party with another party which for now, it seems quite proper to label ***The American Party***.

After all, Republicans and Democrats have chosen to unite to become one blob of nothingness that at its root basics does not care about conservatives or Americans of any ideology. Neither party cares any longer about the American public. Regular Americans are not on the two-party agenda.

Instead, the corrupt politicians behind these parties choose to trick all Americans into thinking they (the politicians) are the blessing we have sought. It is not true! They advocate principles that would or should make us all want to throw-up. Instead of throwing up, let's do what our parents would have done. Let's throw the bums out! Let them all throw up in their exodus for having been defeated by conservative voices.

When you look at the evolution of thought, it is easy to see why Democrats, such as my father, and later myself from the 1960's and 1970's are now conservatives. Most of US, who began as Independents or Democrats,

have not yet made the switch to Republican because the Republican Party has not been a receptive host for conservatives.

One thing we must all agree upon however is the fact that those Americans content enough with their lives to take from the US treasury are 99% Democrats. Conservatives have always wanted to make it on their own. No wonder the US is in such a sad state with the palms of so many American hands facing up, looking for alms, though they have no reason to be poor in the first place. America is not about a handout. It is about a helping hand but more than that it is about a calloused hand that does the work needed for every day to be successful.

Unfortunately, the Republican Party no longer knows how to connect with Americans though its core message is mostly sound. Most people are conservative but are lured into periods of progressivism when life does not deal a fair hand.

The bad news for America suggests that Republicans seem to be prepared to lose the next set of elections rather than admit that their base is conservative. Conservatism is the only hope for America as it will bring back our economy and give those starving for meaning, a meaningful and high paying job. Just look at what is happening in the Dakotas if you need proof of how well Americans can do financially in 2013.

The way I see it, Party elitists should look at how it really is. Republican leaders must stop plotting against their base. When people really hurt, they need temporary help. They do not need a lifetime of Obamahelp with Obama in charge of their every move. Obama unfortunately offers nothing but permanent help. The Obama brand of help condemns a human being to a life of sucking up to government. Republicans will pay dearly in future elections for aligning with Democrats to put forth such an asinine strategy that most real Americans are against.

Meanwhile, conservatives cannot afford to depend on such willy nilly thought as pervades the Republican Party today. For people who are known as stodgy, why the ambivalence? Why not say we love or hate conservatives, and then once that is in the open say *who it is* that you now love. Unfortunately, with no statements, the Republicans lose by default

thought. In this case, the default is that Republicans now love Democrats and so, another great question is “Who needs a two-party system?”

Conservatives as all people have a survival instinct and Republicans, who once espoused conservatism at the grassroots level, are now so ambivalent that even Fox News in 2013 cannot figure out what Republicans really want to do. Conservatives have come up with an answer: “Real Republicans unfortunately and apparently do not want conservative Americans in their ranks.” Thus, conservatives must find an alternative means to save America,. Republicans are not inclined to help.

I have been watching this game for a long time.

Being a small businessman, I have a hard time understanding what motivates the leadership of the Republican Party. The Republican Party for years has embraced conservatives such as me, though I was a Democrat by registration for most of those years. When I tried to differentiate conservative from Republican, years ago I defined a real Republican as somebody with over \$50 million in the bank. Maybe it was more. Maybe it still is more. Most Republicans cannot afford to be real Republicans but they have never been treated small before this RINO leadership got control.

Perhaps I was wrong on my numbers. Perhaps not! Regardless, those Republicans with \$50 million or more in the bank are leading the Republican Party away from its conservative roots. They have forgotten what it is like to be a real American with real needs. It seems they simply no longer care about conservatives—especially those of US who do not like the real rich business-oriented Republicans hiring illegal labor to take our jobs.

So, my thesis is that those conservatives without the requisite \$50 million in the bank should leave the Republican Party and, along with those of US who are not comfortable in spelling “million”—we should form “The American Party.”

I see this as the bullet that would soon deprecate the Republican Party for few members have \$50 million in the bank, but most are conservatives. How can any political party exist without members? If Republicans want

conservatives in the GOP ever in the future, they will have to fork over a lot of their funding for conservative causes.

Some suggest that the way to win is to out-fund the opposition. Would this not be nice? But if the GOP plays the money game all the time, how can this work for conservatives? It cannot! The GOP does need those “nasty conservatives” to vote for them or they cannot have enough people to win any election. If the GOP needs help then they better figure a way to give conservatives some funding and a reason to support the parts of the GOP platform that remain conservative.

From my eyes, the negative consequences to America of the Republican Party’s death are greatly exaggerated. I would suggest that along with the \$50 million each, Republican elitists should be permitted to swallow and choke on the rest of their wealth. It is annoying to regular Americans that the Republicans might be intentionally harming America with help from their new friends across the aisle. It really upsets me that such otherwise fine human beings (new Republicans), who can do so much for America, have signed up to be Democrats without telling US outright that we are on our own.

Shame on the leaders of the GOP!



## Chapter 2

# The History of Political Parties Part I

### **The American system today is basically two parties**

As many know, in many countries around the world, there are often more than just several political parties. Yet, in the United States there are only two parties that are consistently competitive in elections.

Why is this the case? Are there any prospects of a third party emerging that can be as powerful as the Republicans of 1854? Will conservatives consider the Reform, Green, Constitutional, or Libertarian Parties? Are these parties really competitive with the Democratic and Republican Parties? In our lifetimes, have we ever seen third parties being successful in American politics? No, No, No, and No again, and that is why it is the case!

The American system is commonly called a "two-party system" because historically, there have been only two major political parties with candidates competing for offices (especially in federal elections). The first two political parties had their origins in the debate over the ratification of the Constitution--the Federalists and Anti-federalists.

Today, the Republican and Democratic Parties dominate electoral politics. Almost every federal or state-level elected official in the United States is either a Republican or a Democrat. In fact, in the United States Congress, there are only two members in the US Senate that are not either Republican or Democrat.

They are Senator Bernie Sanders of Vermont and Senator Angus King of Maine. Both are Independent. Senator Joe Lieberman also held the distinction for years, while he caucused with the Democrats. Every other House member and Senator belongs to either the Democratic or Republican Party. That gives US an idea of how difficult it is to run for office without one of the two party's backing. It is virtually impossible.

The deck is stacked against true Americans who simply want to represent their neighbors and friends (constituents) to help the folks back home as well as the country as a whole. Both major parties will gang up on any effort to create a viable third party, and sometimes they attack an independent candidate if the candidate has promise. They may even do things that are illegal if they think they can get away with it or push the notions through the courts system. So, for conservatives, it will be difficult to break away from the Republican Party but it sure appears that it will be well worth the effort. Things have become intolerable.

Our two-party system is the direct result of the way elections are structured in the United States. Representatives in the Congress and in state legislatures are elected to single-member districts where the individual with the most votes wins. Because only one party's candidate can win in each district, there is a strong incentive for political competitors to organize themselves into two competing "teams" or parties. It saves on money and it saves on effort.

By doing so, party members and their candidates maximize their chances of winning elections. In some counties where there are multi-member districts, parties that win smaller percentages of the vote can often win some legislative representation. Consequently, in such systems, there is an incentive to form smaller "third" parties.

Other features of our system of elections at the highest levels include specific campaign finance rules, an electoral college rather than a direct vote for President, as well as rules giving various candidates ballot access—even write in capabilities. Not much of the laws governing ballot access are fair to regular Americans. They do work fine, however, for entrenched politicians.



All of these contrivances are designed by politicians to solidify the two-party system and to provide a distinct advantage for the incumbents from either of both parties. Individuals choosing to buck the system are permitted by the system to join in, but it is designed to make them all fail. Those candidates not sponsored by the elitists in one of the parties are made to look like fools if they choose to confront the constabulary—those who own the election process. The founders never thought Americans would be so slippery and so petty, but alas, we are.

We have all heard the term bi-partisan which is a duping phrase for voters meaning that when Democrats and Republicans get together to fix things, it is OK. It means that the members of the two supposed hostile parties agree.

Members of two parties violently opposed to each others' notions have chosen to agree on certain matters that are important to citizens. Can you believe that they can do that if the fix is not in? When the parties apparently agree, and the "fix is in," it often means that somebody has been paid off, and Americans, so wanting our elected representatives to be honest give them the benefit of the doubt. Americans are inclined to give second chances and so history shows we have a problem throwing the bums out of office. Make no bones about it—all of this it is our fault and it will remain corrupt until we choose to say, "Enough!"

I tried to get elected once to each chamber of Congress. I know that it is an unfair process and that is why we get the candidates we get and that is why wimps get elected to important offices. It is almost impossible for a regular American to get elected to national office unless they are either rich, or they take somebody else's money—I mean a lot of money.

This tacit collaboration of the parties would be called collusion and it would be a crime if two businesses chose to operate that way. Can you imagine Walmart and Sears deciding to use bipartisan logic to fix the prices of similar products, which they sell? With two parties, the one big advantage is that there can be two distinct points of view, but today with RINO Republicans opting for the Democratic Way, the two-party system is hurting America. I took no money and I got 17% of the vote in the primary for Congress in PA in 2010, while my competitors each had over \$250,000 in their campaign treasuries.

Unfortunately, when our representatives spend so much time together in Washington, it is easy for them to join in unholy alliances of bipartisanship against the American people. These times in America are such times. The damage they do is worse than if Sears and Walmart got together to set prices. Yet there is no law that prohibits both political parties from thinking the same way.

If Sears and Walmart thought the same way, they would be arrested. Collusion or bipartisanship should be looked upon negatively by the people. But, first of course, the people have to begin to realize we are being snookered by corrupt politicians, and we have to be willing to push back against this corruption, or we must be willing to see America collapse in front of our eyes.

Having run both for Congress and for the US Senate, I can give testimony that the deck is stacked against anybody without the support of one of the major parties. In other words, those features of our US election system that brought forth the two-party system also serve to effectively block the emergence of third parties or solo efforts by citizens, such as you or I, to seek office. If you love America as I do, try it yourself some time if you doubt me. Good candidates without political experience are excluded from the process.

Of course there are third parties such as the Libertarian Party, the Green Party, the Constitution Party, and others. Unfortunately, these parties have had little impact on the political process because their concerns have been fragmented among multiple constituencies.

There have been a number of other political parties that have come and gone over the years. History shows that when third parties emerge and hope to be recognized, their successes are short-lived. In most cases, the American public is convinced that they would be throwing their votes away if they chose to vote third party v. one or the other major parties.

Though this is true in particular elections, the fact that strong third parties or fourth parties have not emerged is because of this popular notion. It is a self fulfilling prophecy, which we regular people must destroy. Democrats and Republicans own the landscape and without force of some kind, they

are not about to tell the American people that it is a good idea to vote third party. With no unique issues to stand on and then with eventual depleted voter support, third parties generally fade away. But, they do not have to do so, if the people can become energized.

The largest third party since the 1980s is the Libertarian Party, yet even this reasonably popular ideology with a party to match has not had much success in national elections. In the last eighty years, the left and right sides of the political spectrum have been served by the Democrats on the left and the Republicans on the right. Ironically the US political parties are not shaped as the corresponding parties in other parts of the world.

For example, economic liberalism and classical liberalism have a central principle of limited government. Not so in the USA! These notions are supported by conservatives, who traditionally have been allied to the Republican Party in the US, and not by the left-leaning Democratic Party.

As a conservative Democrat, I have never had a deep love for the Republican Party. Yet, being conservative, I have always respected the Republican platform as an alternative to the liberal progressive agenda of the Democrats.

Republicans offered the only conservative game in town that could win a national election. Consequently, rather than vote for progressive liberals, or choosing to dilute my vote by going Libertarian, I found myself often voting Republican. A notable exception to this was when I supported Robert P. Casey Sr., a respected Pennsylvanian for Governor of Pennsylvania.

I would not support his son Robert P. Casey Jr. if dog catcher ever became a political office in our state. I ran against Senator Casey as a Democrat in the PA Senatorial Primary in 2012. Like most Republicans, Robert P. Casey Jr., a Democrat, is known as a “wimp” in his home town of Scranton PA. This particular apple fell far from the tree, but Democrats do not care. He loves Obama and so Casey gets elected.

Things have changed in 2013. Like chameleons, many former conservative Republicans, such as RINOs John McCain, and Lindsey Graham, now openly embrace the principles of socialism and liberalism as espoused by

the Democratic Party. Good for them. In America we are free to be who we wish. My advice on this issue is just don't ever trust them again.

Such faux conservatives, most often called RINOS by real conservatives, have taken control of the Republican Party. Conservatism in general is something Republicans are prepared to abandon. They think they have a better shot at the Hispanic vote. Therefore, more and more conservatives are looking for an effective alternative, rather than wasting votes on RINOS. Many are considering the formerly unthinkable. Should we look for a new Party to join? When that decision is made, look for *The American Party*.

I would consider joining a new Party with the right ideals. The new Party should be mostly conservative in nature and a perfect name as noted previously would be the American Party. What American would not want to be a member of the American Party if they knew it was for America and Americans?

## **George Washington Was Not a Two-Party Politician**

Students of history know that George Washington became President in 1789, after the Constitution was ratified. He served two four-year terms while being a member of no political party. There were no real political parties in Washington's time but that did not mean that all people were in accord on matters that were political in nature.

For example, in Washington's time, there were some issues with John Adams, his Vice President and the second President of the United States. Adams had many disagreements with Thomas Jefferson, Washington's Secretary of State. Adams was a federalist (state's rights) as was Jefferson but they disagreed on many other substantive issues. At the time Alexander Hamilton, a deep American patriot and the author of many of the Federalist Papers, was Secretary of the Treasury.

Additionally, according to the Constitution, candidates for President and Vice President did not run by party affiliation but instead they ran individually. Whichever candidate received the most votes became president and whichever got the second most was elected vice president. When John Adams ran for president upon the expiration of Washington's

second term, his identified favored man for the VP job was Thomas Pinckney, but he came in third. In the third election for President of the US—the election of 1796, Thomas Jefferson, not Pinckney, came in second by only three votes to Adams.

And, so, even without a political party to assure accord at the top of the government, they served together for four years. This was the only time in America's history that political opponents served in the top two executive chairs. It did not mean they had to like each other or always agree.

The election of 1796 was the last time that such a contested American presidential election would occur but this time the President and Vice President were elected from opposing tickets. The two-party system was brewing but the laws gave it no standing. Adams' man did not automatically become Vice President. Instead and it bears repeating, Thomas Jefferson, from the opposing party was the VP in Adams first term. When the twelfth Amendment to the US Constitution was ratified, such a result became highly unlikely in the future.

As a review, federalism is a political concept in which a group of members are bound together by covenant with a governing representative head. The term "federalism" is also used to describe a system of government such as that used in the United States in which sovereignty is constitutionally divided between a central governing authority (the federal government) and constituent political units (such as states or provinces).

Those who felt as Jefferson believed that states possessed all the rights other than those rights which they freely might choose to give to the federal government, were known as the Jeffersonians. For comic relief, please note they were not known as the "Jeffersons."

They also believed in the full authority of the body of laws known as the Constitution. Just as conservatives today, the followers of Jefferson believed that a powerful central government posed a big threat to individual liberties. Their view was that the US was a confederation of sovereign entities (the states) which chose to band together for their common good, without giving the central group power over the parts. In essence the common thought was that the states "owned" the Federal Government, and not vice versa.

Alexander Hamilton, another great patriot, who is known to have written many of the Federalist Papers leading up to the ratification of the Constitution, had a contrary opinion. He argued that a strong central government was a very good thing and in fact it was essential to the unity of the new nation. The Hamilton contingent favored a broad interpretation of the Constitution. They saw the document as something that should and would evolve with the country as it grew.

Political parties were not something that the founders as well as other leading political figures of the new country, including George Washington, were concerned about. They were happy without them. They believed that having political parties, such as the Whigs, and the Tories as they existed in England, would polarize citizens and paralyze government. Look at the Democrats and the Republicans today to see why they had such great concerns. When the parties as today, go along to get along, the American people are the ones who feel the pain of their compromises.

Look what has happened to the Republicans and Democrats today. Hamilton and Jefferson both agreed with this notion. However, by the mid 1790's the two groups that they represented became separated by other ideologies and they had broken apart into separate factions. Hamilton's group became known as the "Federalists," while Jefferson's faction became the "Democratic Republicans." It is easier to refer to them as the "Jeffersonians."

The Jeffersonians differed strongly with the Hamiltonians on economic matters. The Democratic-Republicans believed in protecting the interests of the little guys -- working classes such as merchants, farmers, and laborers. They felt that an agrarian economy would best serve the regular citizens as opposed to the elites. There were no iPads or Smart Phones back then.

They did not like the idea of the establishment of a national bank of the United States (Hamilton strongly favored its establishment). They felt that such a mechanism, as our Federal Reserve Bank could be a means of usurping power that belonged to individual states. They were also concerned that such a bank would be tied too closely to the rich, and then again, the national government. They feared that people in a central government would become too powerful.

Of course, Jefferson was right, but a compromise with Hamilton would have perhaps kept the ideologues from clashing over the subsequent years. .

The Federalists saw industry and manufacturing as the best means of domestic growth and economic self-sufficiency. They favored the existence of protective tariffs on imports (Congress adopted these in 1789), both as a means of protecting domestic production and as a source of revenue. This is still a good idea and last year I wrote two books, RRR, and Saving America, both of which recommend a return to these forms of mercantilism that originally made our country strong.

## **Our Two Party Systems Do Not Have to Be!**

It is probably obvious in this chapter that the two-party system is not required by the Constitution. As noted above, a number of patriots were in fact openly hostile to the idea of political parties. George Washington was one of them and he of course is quoted as being worried about the “baneful effects of the spirit of party” on the young Republic. Jefferson was even more blunt in his criticism: “If I could not go to heaven but with a party, I would not go there at all.”

Originally as discussed in this chapter, Hamilton and Adams won out over Jefferson but Jefferson would have his day. Ironically, Hamilton had a hard time getting his ideas across and adopted without having like-minded men on his side. So, to win passage of his programs, he formed coalitions with men of like minds and together these allies as noted became known as the Federalists. They recruited candidates to be successful in subsequent elections so as to increase their majority in the Congress.

Not to be outdone by others who did not want a reenactment of the English style Whigs and Tories on the American landscape, Madison and Jefferson, who were opponents of Hamilton's policies, formed their own political party as noted in this chapter.

The Federalists as they existed back then, were in many ways like the Democrat Party of today in that they believed in a strong central government, whereas the new Jeffersonian Democratic-Republicans

believed that the federal government lacked the constitutional authority to implement Hamilton's agenda.

In many ways, they were like the strong-hearted Republicans of about ten or twenty or thirty years ago. They were very much like the conservatives of today. Because the Republicans are no longer who they once were, as I suspect you already know, I have been compelled to write this book. Would I not enjoy counsel from the great ones – Jefferson, Washington, Hamilton, and Madison. Can you imagine their perspective?

Ironically, the Democrats, as they would eventually become known, supported an agrarian-based economy that promoted the well-being of farmers and tradesmen. They were for successful industry but not for large businesses dominating the culture or large government taking what it wants in taxes.

They sure do not sound like today's liberal progressive Democrats and this explains why our parents (I am a Democrat) had no problem being Democrats. At one time, they were the true party of the people. Today, Democrats are the party of the socialist / progressives and the communists, and they are happy destroying America. Though I have yet to leave the Party, I sure would like to be able to help Democratic leadership move across a different path.

The Democratic-Republicans were successful shortly after they were formed. In the election of 1800, they scored their first victory. Jefferson defeated John Adams in Adams' second attempt at the highest office in the land.

Encouraged by its success, the Democratic-Republican Party began organizing at the state and local level as well. Within just a few years, the D-R Party had become the dominant political party in the US. The egghead, brainiac Federalists did not connect with the electorate and they appeared to represent only the elite and the wealthy portions of the American people, though this was not a fully accurate description.

Clearly there were far more people than successful people and so what Democratic Republicans could not achieve economically, they were able to achieve at the ballot box. In 1816, the Federalists were finished as they



fielded their last presidential candidate, who lost in a landslide to James Monroe.

## **Tid bits of the two-party system on the way to today**

In a two party system, just like in a basketball game, certain parties go on a run and win election after election, while the opposition party keeps losing. For example, let's jump ahead to the time between 1932 and 1980. The Democrats won seven of 11 presidential contests, and held both chambers of Congress for all but a few years. Yes, that means that the Republicans lost 4 of 11.

Backing up, as noted, the fledgling US got to test its constitutional precepts on elections way back in the elections of the late 1700's. The third one was really historic. It was one of the first peaceful transfers of power between opposing political parties ever in the political history of the world. It was certainly a first in a democracy (democratic republic).

The victorious Democratic-Republican Party were perhaps as surprised as anybody that power transferred without a fight. As an aside, as we have been promulgating so far in this book, the Democratic-Republican Party was a direct predecessor of the modern Democratic Party, and thus it is considered to be the oldest continuous political party in the world.

The notion of national conventions was not far off once the US political parties started to blossom into their current shape. The conventions were intended to galvanize party members for the coming election. The Democrats held the first-ever national convention in 1832. It was convened in Baltimore, Maryland, more or less as a big pep rally.

However, since there were always factions within parties, its upbeat tempo did help smooth over differences between several Party factions, and the principals and the delegates were able to rally the Party behind a single candidate for president.

The purpose of the convention was to choose a running mate for incumbent President Andrew Jackson. Secretary of State Martin Van Buren was

nominated for Vice President and the convention endorsed Jackson's reelection. The first US convention of all time accomplished its mission.

Before the Republican Party came into being, a phenomenon in the 1840s and 1850s known as the *Know-Nothing Party*, which many called The American Party, competed with the Republicans to replace the Whig Party as the Democrats' major opposition. Sergeant Schultz of Hogans Heroes was not the founder of the "Know Nothings." As we all know, the infamous Schultz is well known for saying: "I know nothing!"

The Know-Nothings got their name because their membership was sworn to secrecy. They were permitted to say nothing but: I know nothing about it, when asked of their party affiliation. At one point, the Know-Nothings included in their ranks six governors, five senators, and 43 House members.

## Chapter 3

# The History of Political Parties Part II

### Who's Who—Early Politics—Democrats & the Whigs!

With the demise of the Federalists, who at the time were emulating today's Democrats in their desire for a strong central government, while they also favored the rich and the elites, the newly empowered Democratic-Republicans began to dominate the political landscape. Life was so good or so it seemed at the time that President Monroe's term of office became known as the "era of good feeling."

Ironically, things were so good that the people stopped paying attention and eligible voter turnout dropped dramatically—from more than 40 percent in 1812 to less than 10 percent in 1820. Voters felt they had little reason to go to the polls since the Democratic-Republican Party had brought them Nirvana even before Kurt Cobain.

No group of people can get along forever without a common enemy. With the Federalists out of the way, the Democratic-Republican Party began to squabble among themselves, much like the Republicans of today, who can't figure out left from right. Eventually, factions formed within the Party. They were as devastating to the health of the Party as if the Party had split in two.

To reflect the divisiveness within the Democratic-Republican Party, in the presidential election of 1824 the Party had five candidates ready to succeed James Monroe. War hero Andrew Jackson won the popular vote. However, due to the Electoral College and the notion of delegates v. the popular vote, Jackson failed to receive a majority of electors.

Thus, to settle the squabble, the election was to be decided by the House of Representatives. In this interesting test of Democracy and the Constitution in action, runner-up John Quincy Adams, the son of the second President, became the victor by forging a deal with third-place finisher Henry Clay.

Jackson's supporters understandably were upset by what they saw as backroom deal-making, and splintered off to form what they called the "Democratic Party." They revived an old Jeffersonian coalition of farmers and tradesmen, and began to effectively organize at the national, state, and local level. They formed clubs and committees, holding rallies, established a chain of newspapers, and they raised a lot of money for their candidates. This technique can be used again as the secret to a successful American Party organization. We can learn lots from the past.

The rallying cry of the new Democratic Party was the elimination of corruption in Washington. Wouldn't that be nice! The more things change the more they stay the same. Think of what the Republicans would be able to do if their backers chose to control the media by purchasing news outlets. But, unfortunately for America, Republicans in 2013 have chosen to continue to be the "Wimp Party," and the elites with the money seem content that Democrats dominate the media and the elections.

Supporters of President John Quincy Adams, however, did not stand still. They responded by collecting together the rest of the factions of the Democratic-Republican Party and they joined with the outraged remnants of the old Federalist Party. They picked a poor name (Whigs) but their idea is as sound today as would be the American Party when we are ready to pull it off.

Unfortunately just as today, the Whigs, as they became known, lacked the Democrats' organization, and they were soundly defeated in 1828, 1832, and 1836. They scored their only presidential victories in 1840 and 1848 with war heroes William Henry Harrison and Zachary Taylor, respectively. It had little to do with the party message and lots to do with their outstanding candidates. The Whig Party was doomed by its own ineptness—the same kind of ineptness that is already dooming the Republican Party.

In many ways, the new Parties held the same ideologies as their forerunners. Those on opposite camps did not trust each other a bit. However, they were quite consistent in their economic policy.

The new Whigs supported a national bank and tariffs as did the old Federalists. They hoped to protect manufacturers and use industry to keep the country strong. The Democrats were against the central bank and they were for low tariffs since this helped the farmers sell their wares abroad—even though they caused non-agrarian US employees to work for companies that were hurt by lower priced imported products.

Both parties were badly split over the slavery issue. Consequently, since they did not want it to be a debate point, the parties colluded to suppress slavery from becoming a national issue, as many in the R and D parties do today regarding abortion. Despite not wanting to talk about slavery, just as abortion today, it proved impossible as feelings and emotions intensified.

## **The Modern Democrats and the Modern Republicans**

Where there is opposition, there is opportunity. The Whigs were not much more than the old Federalist Party and their reluctance to discuss slavery became a big issue. Just as I am encouraging conservatives today to form and then join the American Party as the natural way to diminish the Republican Party that chooses to ostracize conservatives, a group of elitists liken to the Whigs; that is exactly what happened in 1854. It can happen again in 2014 and in 2016.

In 1854, a group of anti-slavery forces organized to form a third party. Out of the political party archives, they dug up the other half of the old name “Democratic-Republicans,” and they took the other half as their moniker. They became the “Republicans.”

There was no trace of a biased or corrupt media back then as there is today. Consequently, the regular people were not induced to hate Republicans simply because they were Republicans. Instead, the Republicans quickly attracted anti-slavery members from both of the two major parties. They also absorbed the pro-business elements of the dying

Whig coalition. This is the same approach that can make the American Party an overnight success.

The first presidential candidate of the new Republicans was a man named John Fremont. He is not well known in history, and was not exceedingly popular in his day. Fremont was soundly defeated in 1856.

After regrouping, the Republican Party put forth its second candidate for President, a humble man named Abraham Lincoln. Lincoln was victorious in the election of 1860 and the world changed forever. It will change again when conservatives in both the Democratic and the Republican parties of today, along with conservative Libertarians, Constitutionals, Greens, Reforms, and other parties choose to join together to form the American Party.

The success of the Republican Party with Abraham Lincoln was monumental. Most minorities, blacks and even Hispanics, think the Democrats ended slavery, but it was the Republicans. Abraham Lincoln was their man. The Republican Party became the first and only third party in American history to ascend to major party status. I am counting on the American Party to be the next!

Today, the lying progressives and liberals in the Democratic Party have used propaganda to convince the American youth and the voters who do not pay attention that the very name "Republican Party" is reason enough to vote Democrat. This theme is a theme representing the extent of the corruption of the media.

The young in America today, often called the millennials, have voted in an idealist movement that is bent on destroying all opportunity for young Americans. It is ironic that the millennials have voted for diminished personal opportunities, while receiving nothing at all in return. They have no compunction to vote for candidates that favor young Americans receiving high paying jobs or for a Party that wants America to succeed. They literally are reaping the bad crop from the seed they elected.

And so, along with many low information Americans, the "independently minded" millennials vote Democratic consistently and mindlessly, because

their professors tell them to do so. This of course places them and their to-be progeny on the road to big time failure.

Meanwhile, their liberal progressive parents, with whom they are forced to live since they cannot find meaningful work or any work at all, cannot understand the cause and effect nature of life. So much can change at the ballot box but the idealists refuse to see it, and they continue to vote with their heart instead of their head, and their children continue to suffer.

It would be nice if Obama and the Democrats had a plan to make the economy of the US vibrant again. They do not and it is intentional. They prefer that millennials and others continue to have deep gratitude to big government for giving them food stamps and cell phones and other goodies, rather than giving them positive prospects for a good life, and a real opportunity to achieve it.

Ironically, the youth borrow money from Obama to go to school and when they graduate, they cannot get a job. Their far left professors blame George Bush yet no employer cares about how much they hate the former President. Yet, the new capitalistic Obama-run Student Loan Company finds nothing wrong with banking \$Fifty billion of student loan profits just last year alone, which of course, today's millennials must pay back.

Yes, our government is profiting on the losses of our student children and yet nobody is howling with complaints because it somehow helps Obama and his ideology. "Don't do anything to hurt Obama," is the cry across liberal America while all liberal Americans and all other Americans suffer the pain of his incompetence.

Where are Republicans on this travesty? Why have the Republicans not explained the cause and effect to theoretically bright college graduates, rather than just sit down and take it? Republicans are MIA on just about everything that can help defeat Democrats and on what is right for the USA.

Let me go over this again in case a millennial is reading this section. It seems that millennials love Obama because he is charismatic and he is a supposedly the exclusive proponent of all good things. He gives them food stamps and cell phones though they know they do not deserve them and so they thank him even though they had to move in with their parents and they

no longer have any possibility for a job in the Obama-run economy. Sounds like there is a logic disconnect someplace in that scenario.

This group of young Americans has no hope and will have no hope until they smarten up and stop following the Pied Piper. They know they have no hope because the part of industry that can give them high paying jobs has been maligned by Obama and the corrupt media and it has fewer and fewer jobs to offer Americans, while it is fighting for its economic survival. Meanwhile the President asks Americans to permit illegal aliens to take the jobs that Americans otherwise would be able to claim.

The media thinks it is better for a Guatemalan or Chinese student to get the better college-level graduate jobs in America. Ironically, today's youth has voted for the man who keeps creating their pain. Yet, because they choose to be blind, they still blame Republicans. Some continue to rant that George Bush did it! And Republicans are so smart, they stand silent and choose not to defend themselves while the blamers are unemployed..

It is time for another Kingston Trio favorite in which one of the verses is "When will they ever learn?" Maybe never! Ideologues fall hard! Where have all the flowers gone?

For your edification on the song, it was written by Pete Seeger in 1955. My CD by the Kingston Trio says it was recorded in 1961. The Trio back then thought it was a traditional song with no author so they claimed authorship.

Once they received notice from Seeger, they had their name removed and credited Seeger and another author who added extra verses, Joe Hickerson. The Kingston Trio's single with "O Ken Karanga" as the A-side and the hit "Where Have All the Flowers Gone?" the B-side, reached #21 in the 1962 Billboard Hot 100 chart.

Not to be outdone, Peter, Paul, and Mary placed the same song in their successful debut album, which spent five weeks as the #1 album in the country, in 1962. Marlene Dietrich also performed this song in English, French and German—first in French in 1962. And, you thought this might not be a fun book!



So, the bottom line on the song is that it is your kids and my kids and their kids living at home today. They love Obama and they hate the Republican Party because they were duped to think so. When will they ever learn?

When will they ever learn? When will the Republicans ever learn because they choose to act defenseless in the middle of an all-sides assault by progressive liberals and their buddies—the well-duped millennials in the Democratic Party. He, who chooses not to defend himself, loses. It is that simple. Conservatives are sick of losing and so the American Party offers great hope.

## **What happened to Republicans after Lincoln?**

We all seem to know the history of the two major political parties after the Civil War. From the time of the War, Republicans dominated national politics from 1860 to 1932, controlling Congress for most of that time. They won all but four presidential elections. During this period, the Republicans stood for making America strong.

They espoused policies good for America. They brought forth national expansion, laissez-faire (free market) capitalism, and without the sanity that the Republicans brought to the American business climate, Americans today would be speaking German, Russian, or Chinese, and perhaps all three just to buy a bar of soap.

The Democrats were the party of immigrants, farmers, and tradesmen, or so it seemed. Yet, many Democrats worked in the factories, including the auto workers, and they made as much money as many white collared Republicans. How soon we forget what good industry brings to a country.

The Republicans have forgotten their message, and that is why nobody knows how good they can be. Today, Republican Wimps in the leadership roles in the Party do not permit conservatives or the rest of their membership to climb out from under their school-desks. If they do not hear the conservative voices pushing them to man-up, then it is the right time to bring on the American Party. Most of the Republican Base and a substantial portion of the Democratic base are poised to become the American Party.



## Chapter 4

# The History of Political Parties Part III

### The Wilson Years

On the way to FDR, there was nobody besides Woodrow Wilson who did more for socialism than any other president. Wilson fully enabled a revenue source that kept on giving for the Wilsonian notion of redistribution of wealth. Wilson never asked, "Where's the beef?" He knew that it existed in the Personal and Corporate Income Taxes that he made happen while he was president. Wilson was the guy that got to distribute it all.

Just like I am continuing to suffer from January 2009 to January, 2016, I cannot think of something more desired by conservatives in his time than Woodrow Wilson's term having expired. Americans had to put up with Wilson from March 4, 1913 – March 4, 1921. I suspect a few good Americans, not necessarily the elites, dropped full kegs of tapped American beer on the streets when Wilson's financial reign of terror on the working class ended.

The Personal Income Tax brought in under the Wilson regime was the source of funding that took the earnings of hard working Americans and gave them to those who had not earned the wages. This was once known as "relief" but now is known as redistribution of income. Americans have always been chumps for sob stories and Wilson was full of them and other things that hurt the sustenance of the country.

Wilson's adoption of the Personal Income Tax gave all presidents from that point on in history, including Barack H. Obama the opportunity to use the public's money for social engineering endeavors. All such schemes are against the Constitution but this did not matter to Wilson, FDR, LBJ, or

Obama. With lots of revenue from the new taxes, Wilson was able to achieve his goal of using “practical means of realizing for society the principles of socialism” by unshackling state power.

Wilson had a radical political science agenda but was unable to achieve all of his socialist objectives in two terms but he tried. He caused a lot of lasting damage nonetheless. His revitalized democratic political science notions addressed the issues he identified. Wilson had a “different” view of policy, organization, and administration and he brought this view to his actions through his long career in the academy and in politics, and as president.

Having eradicated the significance of individual rights for democracy in his writings, Wilson went on to decree that the Constitution was not the final word. He was not a fan of the Constitution and he strongly advocated eliminating the separation of powers. From his perspective, just like Roosevelt and Obama ruling by Executive Orders, Wilson hoped it would unleash unlimited majority party government for his Party. Wilson, though a Democrat believed he could bring practicality to the demands of socialism, and he openly suggested that socialism should be the ruling ideology of his Party.

Thankfully, America is structured to survive people like Woodrow Wilson, Lyndon Baines Johnson, Franklin D. Roosevelt, and Barack H. Obama, and their innate desire to crush America, the land of the free. Wilson would have done well as President of the USSR. Over time, poor leaders such as Wilson and Barack Hussein Obama are apt to appear, hoping to take all Americans down a trail that the founders never imagined.

## Chapter 5

# The History of Political Parties Part IV

## The Roosevelt Years

One can make a great argument that the two party system has not served America so well, yet even those founders that wanted no parties recognized that a “no party” system simply could not work for politicians. The current system therefore is rigged for politicians by politicians and ballot access is denied regular citizens by elite lawmakers from both of the main parties.

If great minds from many political parties were permitted into the power structure during the Great Depression, and if their ideas were truly evaluated, Roosevelt could not have postponed the recovery as he did, until his death.

Few of US can name even a few things that politicians do well, other than breathe, consume resources, and spend other people’s money. Try running for any elected office, and you will quickly see that the political classes, who inherently are incapable of governing, are very capable of creating a thousand obstacles for any regular American to be elected to serve the public.

Some call Franklin Roosevelt’s victory in 1932 as a “realignment” of the political parties. The Great Depression was in full bloom, and Herbert Hoover had had a tough time making things better for Americans. Liberals would say that the Republican policies of industrialization, high tariffs, and unregulated commerce caused the depression, and when they were replaced by Roosevelt’s New Deal, things got better. This unfortunately was not the case for many poor Americans, but just like in Obamatimes, Roosevelt did not let bad news leak out of his White House.

The New Deal was characterized by many as a patchwork of federal spending programs and government regulations designed to create a social safety net for low-income Americans, particularly union workers. Though there were breadcrumbs for new immigrants, minorities, and small-business owners, there was little cause and effect improvement. Eventually everything got better when the war economy began.

However, Roosevelt is not credited with all the major solutions during his 12 + years. He was the war President from 1939 to 1943 and then he was elected for his fourth term while the war was in full bloom in 1944. He was clearly America's commander in chief and a great hero during WWII. Few Americans did not credit Roosevelt for America and the allies winning the big war.

By the war's end, the USA had placed the Great Depression in the annals of past history and from its war manufacturing prowess, the country became one of the most powerful nations in the world. Nobody could compete with the America. Of course Harry Truman was President at the war's end. FDR passed away on April 12, 1945, about five months before Truman ended the war. .

The Commander in Chief for most of WWII, FDR, was almost perfect in the war as he used all of his domestic talents, including fireside chats to lead the war effort. He enlisted the support of the American people to help win the war. He was a great cheerleader but with sincerity. If he had another motive in his Fireside speeches, it was undetectable by normal people as well as a discerning press. He was simply a hero in this regard and most Americans either never blamed him or forgave him for his poor economic policies. After the War, the economy boomed.

Like nobody before him, Roosevelt's war record was not perfect. But, there are few historians that suggest that if John X. Nobody, instead of Franklin D. Roosevelt were president, the war would not have gone so well for the US and its allies. Yet, none of these war successes ever made FDR a great economist.

Without the war, there are a number of economists who suggest that Roosevelt, just like Obama, actually stopped the country from recovering sooner by whacking the producing class and limiting the number of jobs. If

that sounds like Barack Obama's recipe for success, just as in the Roosevelt days, there will be no jobs coming any time soon.

Roosevelt needed the war and Harry Truman to end it so that Americans could get back to work. Obama does not seem to think it is worth anybody's effort whether Americans are working or not, as long as "The One's" political future is assured.

## **What Caused the Great Depression? Why did it take so long to recover?**

Thinking through why we never got out of the Great Depression until the massive war buildup put everybody back to work, what could have been done differently? There are a number of theories as to what caused the major depression and what might have been done to help escape from this period of no hope, which is so similar to what we now experience.

Some suggest that there are Keynesian economic theories of demand that explain it clearly. Many quietly agree that it was the stock market crash that caused Americans to lose confidence in the ability of the country to recover. Keynesians however profess the same economic ideology that today guides Obama into being 100% ineffective. They argued that businesses had over invested anticipating additional business and when it did not come, they were forced to cut back.

Others who advocate these different demand-driven theories suggest things happened for a different reason. They say the whole deal was caused by under-consumption. Their view was that Americans simply stopped buying stuff. There is a demand-side consensus that there was a large-scale loss of confidence when the stock market crashed. This led to an abrupt reduction in consumption and investment spending. It may very well have been temporary if it were not for the overreaction of the media (O woe is me.) and the government (Let's do anything to solve the problem even if it makes it worse.).

Regardless, once the people panicked and then deflation set in, more and more people bought into the idea that they could avoid further losses by

keeping clear of the markets, and spending as little as they could from their meager resources. Holding money for those who had money therefore became profitable as money became worth more while prices dropped lower and lower.

As time went on, a given amount of money bought ever more goods, which caused more and more people to wait for prices to go down. Why spend unless you absolutely had to spend? At 314 pounds of flesh myself, I suspect it would have been a good time to go on a diet. Eat when prices are at their lowest would have been an effective maxim.

Of course, another group of folks called themselves the monetarists. They counsel that the Great Depression began as an ordinary recession. However, they assert that the government's monetary authorities made significant policy mistakes. The Federal Reserve, which Jefferson thought should never exist, and which Ron Paul even today wants the government to audit, and hopefully eliminate, caused a shrinking of the money supply which greatly exacerbated the economic situation. They believed that it caused a simple recession to descend into the Great Depression. Ironically at this time, anybody who borrowed to keep going had to pay more back in real terms.

These are not the only theories of how the Great Depression came about but when a sane person looks at how it was handled, and why it was so severe, it is almost as if Barack H. Obama, rather than Franklin D. Roosevelt was steering the big Ship America at the time.

A number of what are called heterodox notions that reject the explanations of the Keynesians and monetarists do still exist. Some new classical macroeconomists for example have argued that it was various labor market policies imposed at the start of the recession that caused the length and severity of the Great Depression.

Others still look at the money supply and how fed banking decisions led to what they call mal-investment. Marxists of course have their own point of view. They suggest that the Great Depression was merely a big symptom of the inherent instability of the capitalist model.



## Chapter 6

# Roosevelt, Obama, and the Wimpy Republicans

### Milksops need not apply

I never thought of myself as a milksop growing up. When I was five years old, for example, I had a junk route where I picked up rags and papers from my “customers” with my wagon every Saturday morning about 9:00 AM. When I was ten years old, I would awaken every morning at 5:00 AM to deliver papers with my older brother Ed, and afterward, my brother Joe. When I was twelve years old while still delivering papers, I worked from 7:00 PM to 11:00 PM at the Wilkes-Barre Republic Club Bowling Alley as a pin boy. I was not a milksop or a wimp, though I hated getting up in the AM after a night pinning at the Club.

When I turned thirteen, I gave up my junk route and worked on a soda truck every Saturday for Eagle Bottling Works. I also worked every day in the summer delivering soda. I also cut grass in the summer in the evenings, shoveled sidewalks in the winter, made and sold trinkets such as Christmas’s corsages from materials available at Huntsinger’s Variety Store when I thought there was a market.

I did whatever I needed to do to make a buck in the off-season. My brother Ed and I served Mass a lot at St. Boniface Church but we never got paid for that. We still hope God is a good accountant—at least on the silent stuff.

I knew my parents did not have the money to provide for my entertainment—ever. When I was fifteen, as a junior in HS, I was able to pay for my date’s dinner and buy my own clothes. I have never been a

stranger to work, and I credit my success in life to my parents' helping me understand that hard work pays off.

Consequently, in my life I got a lot of good advice from my father and though I did not always take his advice, he was very smart and I always listened. My father influenced my decision on joining a political party when I was twenty-three years old. I was unmarried and I had just moved from Utica, New York to my home town in Pennsylvania.

I had been an independent voter for a few years after turning 21 years of age, which for me was the voting age. When I moved back to Pennsylvania, my dad suggested that I needed a political party so that I could vote in the primary in the Pennsylvania elections. Independents were not permitted to vote in primaries and they still are not permitted to do so in PA. His advice was sound and so I became a Democrat at 23 years of age. The Party was lots different then.

As time went on, my father and I watched the Democrat party morph from the party of the common man to the party of the special interests. We knew that we could no longer count on Democrats to do the right thing for the country.

Neither of us changed parties but we became far more selective in the elections and we more often than not went with the conservative candidates. There were not many conservatives in the Democratic Party so we were forced to vote Republican quite frequently.

My dad had a long-term affiliation with the Democrats. As time went by, he felt disillusioned by the new ideology of the party and he knew he did not really belong. We both felt that we could no longer trust the Democratic Party.

Democrats stopped being for the common man and began looking for special constituencies such as minority groups and groups that represented particular causes. Though Democrats still supported labor it was not for all labor. The Party began to exclusively support union labor and developed unholy reciprocal ties to the leaders of organized labor.

My father can no longer speak for himself but I know that he would advise me that we can no longer trust either party today—Democrats or Republicans. Just look at this Congress and our socialist / fascist President. Look hard at the wimpy Republicans. Is there anybody anywhere who would claim to represent the conservative voter? I know I see nobody!

While the Democrats moved to organized labor; organized labor became more socialistic / communistic, without ever using those words. They were not interested in turning off the very people who assured their election. Years ago the unions were not as associated with socialism. No longer!

Back then, labor leader John L. Lewis for one was known for his disdain for communists / socialists. In fact, in the 1920s he had systematically driven out communists and socialists from the miners' union. At one miners' convention, Lewis stopped the proceedings and pointed to a group of known communists sitting in the balcony, and he ordered them to leave. Lewis also supported Republican Herbert Hoover in the 1932 presidential election. The polarization of today did not exist. It was OK to have an independent thought.

When President Roosevelt took office, it was toward this end that in 1935 he made two far-reaching concessions to workers. He pushed through the National Labor Relations Act (also known as the Wagner Act), which finally made it illegal for employers to refuse to bargain with unions. And he secured passage of a Social Security program, by which the U.S. government agreed to provide a minimal standard of living for the poorest families in society and for the elderly.

Both of these were great programs but it sure is a shame that it was the government, inept because it is run by politicians that had to make these programs work.

These two concessions proved to be the biggest gains workers won from the government during the Depression decade—gains which earned Roosevelt his legendary status as a friend to the working class. However, even though Roosevelt had promised employees that "we have only begun to fight," these were to be the last significant reforms he would grant to working class people.

In reality, these concessions were nothing more than a calculated move to capture the loyalty of the ascending labor movement for the Democratic Party, and the reason little was offered later is because the leaders are not for the people. They offer just as much as can get them elected.

The labor leaders were all too happy to deliver the non-thinking voters to Roosevelt. By raising the slogan, "The President wants you to join the union," at picket lines all over the U.S., the CIO leadership virtually guaranteed Roosevelt's continued popularity among workers. This, despite Roosevelt's boast, "I am the best friend the profit system ever had." Analysts look at these words and suggest Roosevelt was merely an ameliorator. What do you think? He surely intended to prevent revolts from below through reforms from above.

My father liked unions and he loved Franklin D. Roosevelt, but in reality most of us never realized just how socialist and pro-union Roosevelt had become. I'll come back to this in just a bit but first let me tell another short story about my father and his experience with regular unions.

When my dad worked for the Stegmaier Brewery in Wilkes-Barre PA, he loved the union more than the company. As a descendent of a union lover, I was well aware of how important the union was in my father's life. One of my newspaper customers, Henry Vivian, to whom I delivered a paper every morning, ran a barber shop and besides that; he was a great person.

Mr. Vivian was also a good tipper—but unfortunately; he was not in the union. He was excluded even from Roosevelt's New Deal. I could not get my hair cut by Henry Vivian. To live in my father's house, one of the requirements was that I get my hair cut in a union barber shop. That's just how it was.

Union people support union people. I know exactly why my dad loved the union above the company, but then the union stiffed him and a lot of folks that he had worked with for many years,

When Stegmaier went out of business and sold its label to Gibbons, my dad was about fifty-seven years old. He had a lot more work years left in him. Gibbons Brewery bought the Stegmaier Label but not the brewery facility.

All of the Stegmaier property, including its major aging vats, was permitted to lay dormant. Yet, Stegmaier and Gibbons had the same union.

Unfortunately for the Stegmaier workers, the union decided that it was OK for the Gibbons Brewery to hire the younger men from Stegmaier and take the older men last, if at all. They did not have to abide by the seniority clause in the Stegmaier contract as they felt their obligation was with the Gibbons contract. Obviously, after paying union dues for years, the older men at Stegmaier, including my father, felt cheated and the oldest workers felt even worse when they learned that they had not make the cut.

So, in this instance, when the union made its decision to help the new company rather than the long-term employees of the old company, my dad knew and I knew that the union had taken the money (dues) for all those years and they had run. When the going got tough and there would be no more dues from the Stegmaier contingent, the union vacated the premises along with management. On to the next opportunity!

My dad told me that he still felt that unions could be great but if they chose not to help their memberships, as in this case, they were worth nothing. Ironically, when Gibbons began to brew Stegmaier in the Gibbons facility using the younger Stegmaier workers, my father continued Stegmaier as his favorite brew. He was a great man!

There are very few companies today, who like IBM, where I worked in the 1970's and 1980's. At the time, they put the employee first. For this, they expected that the employee would do the best for the company. Today, corporate greed is everywhere and it is seen more and more in the labor part of the equation.

Loyalty is not even a word used in the labor management equation. Greed is the only word. Corporations suffer from a lot of greed, for sure. IBM just this week announced that it was cutting off those retirees over 65 years old from health benefits long promised. In all fairness to unions, a good union would not have permitted this.

To be fair again, where unions rule the roost, there is a lot of union greed. In fact, it was union greed that forced GM to pay a higher wage than the market would sustain and as we know in 2008, the real GM went out of

business and it was eventually taken over by Barack Obama's Government Motors.

Just like a kid selling kool-aid, the owners of businesses do not want to pay any more than the minimum and the workers they employ want enough to compensate for giving up their time, which often results in a certain level of enjoyment.

Traditionally, since they gained power in the 1890s, unions have provided this enjoyment factor for employees and this is why employees faithfully pay their union dues. It is not that they love the union leaders. Union members actually pay dues for their higher wages.

The notions of offshoring and illegal immigration have posed big problems for unions, none of which it seems the unions have been able to solve. The fact is that a worker has no employment rights at work unless he or she is part of a collective bargaining agreement. Yet union membership continues to go down perhaps because of stories like my dad's where when the chips were down, the union phone was not answered. Perhaps if union leaders appeared more human it would help. Many people look at the leadership, not the union worker, and are turned off at the apparent greed.

Among other problems as seen by regular Americans, labor union leadership seems to be doing poorly in terms of being a countervailing force for illegal immigrants taking U.S. workers' jobs. Despite these shortcomings, organized labor is still a very important political and economic force today, but its influence has waned markedly in recent years.

Manufacturing, where unions once thrived has declined substantially, and the service sector, where wages are traditionally low, has grown. Yet, unskilled blue collar jobs are not as abundant as in the early 1990's. The union message does not always take hold. Perhaps it is the large union dues that are a must to gain a dollar of benefits. Perhaps some people want to tough it out.

Unions have become very powerful in education and government under AFSCME and this is one of their major strongholds today. Overall the # of unionized workers in the US declines every year. The bottom line is that

those people motivated to work, want to make it on their own and they do not want anything, including a union, to hold them back.

Republicans for the most part have always been allied with business. Yet, the GOP has not really been against workers per se. In fact, if it were not for successful companies, even union leaders know that potential workers would have no jobs. So, both Democrats and Republicans traditionally have had a stake in assuring that businesses are successful. Clearly, Republicans are in first place on this notion.

Unfortunately, during Obama's terms, Democrats have become more interested in being the party of free stuff and Republicans have been trying to figure out how to tell the people getting the free stuff that they love them too. They want to say that they love them as much as the Democrats but nobody really likes also-rans.

Conservatives do not like the new views of the Republican Party that winning elections is more important than doing what is right for the country. Unfortunately, no political party is trying to help businesses be successful in America and no political party is working to assure that the American people can ever get well paying jobs again. But, if there were other than wimps in Congress, perhaps somebody would care and perhaps Americans could be placed on top of the legislative agenda again.

## **Power Meets Power**

Whenever there is a void, there is an opportunity. The labor arbitrage of the late 19th century affected mostly unskilled workers. But in reality, all workers were affected. The greed of the Robber Barons of this era was so massive that they wanted to pay not one penny more than the most meager of subsistence. The people think this is a Republican notion. It may be depending on your perspective.

But, it is not something good for the Republican Party. If valid, it is a notion espoused by only the 1% wealthiest Republicans even today. Shame on them! Perhaps it is they who are chasing conservatives away. How well will they do with 1% of their former number, when election time comes and the conservatives are gone?

Republicans should know better and they should know that they are ruining their party and they are forcing conservatives to look elsewhere. I would not have been motivated to write a book entitled "Bring on the American party!" if there was not a need. Perhaps Americans can start a party without that 1% that want to dominate all of our thoughts. We can do well because this is America. Yes, the bad guys today are Republicans who want to purge the party of conservatives such as you and I. Let's leave willingly and see how well they do without conservatives to add to their vote tally.

When the Robber Barons were in control, if they could get away with paying less than a living wage, they would, and they did. In this environment, labor unions sprang up and gradually developed lots of clout. They offered a power of equal magnitude to the power of the employer and they made the worker something that management had to consider if they wanted to be able to run their plants and factories successfully.

The general policy of early labor and trade unions was to rely on discussion and cooperation to secure good working conditions and wages for the workers but the biggest weapon was the strike and the threat of a strike. Later unions relied on arbitration and education as well as the legislature.

At their meetings for example, they would pass resolutions to be brought to the representatives in the hope that legislation would be passed to solve some of the corporate abuses. Government is OK taking sides with the disenfranchised but not by taking sides with the powerful to crush regular Americans. Eventually, with government as an ally, unions became more powerful than corporations and their leaderships was enriched substantially.

Countervailing power does not spread evenly. In other words, in some industries even when there was a union presence, the employees were not much better off than without a union. However, there were industries, such as the automobile industry in which employees made huge wages and would strike the company if any demands, even simple ones, were not met. Over the continuum, sometimes corporations were too powerful and other times Unions were too powerful.



During the Roosevelt years, unions made great strides and in many instances overpowered industry with their demands. Both corporations and unions can be greedy when they have the power.

FDR may have remained neutral in disputes between labor and management but he was pressured by militant union leaders all the time. For example, John L. Lewis of the coal miners union and others urged him to take the side of the unions. Roosevelt was looking for support of his New Deal policies and Lewis said he would receive the miners support only in exchange for administration support for union goals.

FDR, like Obama did not want to lose any election. So, he obliged and became a pro-union president in much the same way as President Obama. This did help the individual workers in the specific unions but it did not help all workers evenly, nor did it help America per se. Look how long the depression lasted. Look how long the Obama recession has lasted. Try to get a job! In some cases, as in the auto industry, for example, it ultimately led to the demise of both the unions and the companies.

As part of his pro-union agenda, FDR signed the Wagner Act, which forced employers to negotiate with unions that won collective bargaining elections. It also set up the National Labor Relations Board (NLRB) to negotiate and examine claims by workers of unfair labor practices by employers. Very few claims were settled in favor of the companies.

The United Steel Workers Union was formed in 1936 and gained administrative support and increased in numbers during the FDR years. Unions were on the rise and they thanked Roosevelt by electing him four times. The Steel Union for example, told workers in collective bargaining elections that FDR supported unions and wanted workers to join unions and they got to love unions and FDR at the same time.

Union membership understandably increased dramatically during FDR's administration. It is no wonder why union members liked FDR and they all felt he was a great president, even if their neighbor could not put food on the table. In his day job of course, Roosevelt could not pull the country out of the depression.

FDR permitted strikes to occur as payback for union support, knowing that it would hurt industry. FDR did not use troops to break up strikes as a concession to unions. Other Presidents sent troops to keep America working. Just like today, everybody other than real businesses and their employees got a break. While the New Deal was not too successful in solving the economic problems of the depression, the Democratic Party continued to have the support of organized labor in all of its elections for the last eighty years or so.

Unlike Obama who rules America much like a dictator with a free hand, and no congressional restraints, FDR had his own countervailing force with which to deal in his own administration. Just as Obama is a socialist so also was Roosevelt. Thankfully, there was a person in his administration who said enough is enough. It would be nice for somebody in the Republican Party to stand up to socialism and bad policy as did Roosevelt's first Vice President.

## **We need a John Nance Garner Today**

John Nance Garner was the 32<sup>nd</sup> Vice President of the US and he is credited with much of the heralded legislation that the FDR administration put forth in its first 100 days. From the inside, this account shows the parallel between Roosevelt and Obama, and it shows that as instrumental in Roosevelt's success as Garner was, just like Rahm Emanuel, David Axelrod and Joe Biden, even he could not make things better for a President gone awry.

In the second term of the Roosevelt-Garner administration, Garner was not seen as progressively productive for the Democrats. In fact, Garner developed a real conscience and began taking notice to the conservative side of things. The two stars of the Party began to disagree on fundamentals of government. Unfortunately for our modern day reenactment of FDR as BHO, we cannot reasonably expect Joseph Biden to man up and take Obama on as Garner did.

The main reason is that Biden is as committed to socialist / progressive notions as Obama himself. It would be nice if John Boehner or newcomers such as Lou Barletta in the House would become antagonists v. Obama. It

is already refreshing to see Mike Lee and Ted Cruz lead American conservatives properly. Too bad that Marco Rubio blew his credibility on the gang of eight tyrants.

Garner had a moose sized problem with Roosevelt's determination to escalate the New Deal's charter to centralize more power into the hands of the federal government. In other words, Garner believed the states had rights and should conduct their own affairs as the founders intended and the Constitution dictates. Like FDR, Obama has little concern for states' rights. Garner was not in favor of the expansion of big government regulations and the lofty spending programs that FDR was bringing on. In 2013, by their inaction, the Republicans appear in simpatico with Obama.

As a side issue, Garner was a stalwart in the Democratic Party and he saw the Party as a bastion for American workers. He was not interested in fundamentally changing the Party. He was 100% against FDR having the ability to change the Democratic Party in any substantive way.

Though a Democrat, Garner had a lot of conservative ideas and he was like a Jiminy Cricket in the ear of President Roosevelt. Roosevelt of course never met a liberal progressive program that he did not like. Would it not be great if Joe Biden reads about John Garner, and decides that he too can be effective for Americans? Unfortunately I do not think we will see VP Joe Biden stand up for his country any time soon.

Labor and labor unions were a cause to battle and as noted previously, perhaps they have always been. Garner who was not always known as a conservative per se or he would not have made it to the Roosevelt ticket, objected to New Deal pro labor legislation initiatives such as the Wagner-Connery Act of 1935 and the Black-Connery bill of 1937. Garner was more conservative than John Boehner and Mitch McConnell could ever hope to be. And, more importantly, he worked for America and Americans.

Garner was also against the 1936 sit-down strikes because they hurt the country, and instead of being blindly ideological for his President do or die, as current Democrats choose to be, Garner took the side of business owners. Their property rights were violated by these actions. Roosevelt, on the other hand supported these tactics as it helped him maintain popularity with his socialist / progressive base.

Roosevelt had picked Garner as his VP because he was the popular and powerful Speaker of the House at the time. Like Obama, Roosevelt was a politician who knew how much Garner would help him “garner” enough votes to be elected the first time, and the second time.

After the first term, Garner, as a human being, decided it was better to work for America than to work for Roosevelt’s socialist progressive agenda. Don’t expect Biden or Boehner to come to that conclusion for they would then have to take on “the One.”

Consequently, because he had misgivings with the FDR agenda, Garner lobbied legislators in Congress who were working to undermine the freedom of such strikes via legislation. These legislators felt it was hurting America’s prospects for recovery and success.

Garner’s team won the day and Garner made his stance very publicly by jumping down from his presiding VP seat to offer his congratulations. Roosevelt was perhaps not surprised; but surely he was not pleased.

In early 1937, Roosevelt revealed his intentions to steal power from the Supreme Court. His idea was to reorganize the whole court by assuring that six liberal judges would be appointed by the President hoping to have his liberal legislative agenda approved by the court if he was ever taken to task.

Garner was concerned about the problems Roosevelt was causing among Democrats. He wanted to assure Party unity and he felt the President was handling such a delicate proposal in a reckless manner.

Neither man ever completely trusted the other again. Garner eventually admitted that he was very concerned about Roosevelt as President. He saw him jeopardizing the legislative program by giving out premature information, and he was concerned that Roosevelt wanted too much power. Garner said that "He has changed in office. He does not delegate. His nature is [to] want to do everything himself." Garner was in the grave when Barack H. Obama took over the US, but he surely would have offered similar commentary about our President. .

The liberal / progressive President Roosevelt had little use for conservative Democrats in Congress. Very much like our own President Barack Obama, he wanted to be able to purge the Party in the next Congressional election and gain seats by replacing Republicans.

Roosevelt's methods were not very valiant and he irritated more Democrats than Republicans along the way. Republicans emerged as the winners of Roosevelt's tussle with his own Party. In the next election, the GOP gained eighty-one House and eight Senate seats, while only one of Roosevelt's primary election targets (Representative John J. O'Connor of New York City) lost.

There was no Internet; there were no Cable TV stations; there was no TV at all; there were no iPhones or iPads or any means of communication that we have today so many Americans were not aware daily of Roosevelt's struggles with his own Party. Of course the mainstream press were a bit honest back then and they reported in print and radio media quite well but still most Americans felt that Roosevelt, no matter what, was their hero, and continually worthy of praise and reelection.

Congress did get the message on Roosevelt, however, especially those in the Republican Party and those with conservative, Constitutional leanings. Congress said "no" to just about everything Roosevelt put forth in his third term, including an undistributed profits tax, government reorganization, increased funding for the Works Progress Administration, and a revision of the neutrality laws.

Like Wilson before him and now Obama, Roosevelt was stopped at the gates by the Constitution and a Congress that believed in it. In today's world, with Democrats in control of everything, including the nation's K-12 school system, and Republicans not offering a peep in opposition, Roosevelt may have had his way.

This lesson was not lost on Obama's handlers and he is putting out more discredited Roosevelt ideas than even Roosevelt. This time, however, the less intelligent American population is buying it 100% and that is why Obama is more dangerous than Roosevelt. That is also why conservatives are upset with Republican wimps in Congress for permitting this small man

to become so large and so hurtful to America, while they choose to permit him to do so without a whimper. .

New Dealers from way back, wanting to make America 100% socialist progressive could not stand Garner's conservatism and his occasionally coarse behavior. They also did not like that he was effective in his dealings and they noticed that he too frequently dipped into the shady style of his old-fashioned, back-room horse trading when necessary.

And, so the worst liberal progressives in the Roosevelt regime tried to undercut VP Garner. They made him the convenient scapegoat in not getting Roosevelt's agenda through Congress. Some claimed that he had knifed Roosevelt in the back. Roosevelt at the time, unfortunately for the Democrats, was doing his best to hurt his own reputation.

When 1940 came, there was another election and again Roosevelt emerged for his third try as the candidate of the Democratic Party. Garner had had enough and expressed major concern that Roosevelt had decided to try for a third term. To help stop Roosevelt for going for another term, Garner told the press that at the inauguration ceremony in 1937, he and then President Roosevelt made some decisions among themselves.

Garner noted the two had taken a mutual pledge to retire at the end of that term. Roosevelt saw the pledge differently as events unfolded abroad that apparently prompted him to run for a third term. His team argued that the volatility of the international situation made his presence indispensable. In many ways the Democrats of today see Obama as indispensable; so who knows whether Hillary will ever get her chance in 2016.

In 1939, Garner was so frustrated with FDR that he tried to become the first vice president of the modern era to challenge his own chief executive for the office of President. He knew he had no chance and he was ready to retire. He was so upset about Roosevelt running a third time, that he joined the "Stop Roosevelt" movement.

Today, a similar "Stop Obama" movement would go nowhere as the President has convinced Americans that George W. Bush is still responsible for any of Obama's bad decisions. Though VP Garner, a Democrat, felt he was the only candidate with a chance of attracting enough

support to convince the President to retire, the American people were caught up in Roosevelt as their hero.

The same brood of Americans would be voting for Obama for term # 5 and # 6 before he might reluctantly retire. Watch out Hillary! Conservative congressmen praised Garner to their favorite reporters. The press, in turn, was usually eager to carry "good copy" about the legendary cowboy vice president (Garner) who rode herd on Washington and plotted in the cloakrooms. But, he did not carry the day when he challenged Roosevelt.

In 1940, Hitler's regime was making moves everywhere across Western Europe. Roosevelt, who had earlier warned about Hitler, was thus precluded from any challenge to his nomination. Again, he became the candidate after just the first ballot at the Democratic National Convention in Chicago. Nobody, including Garner, had achieved as much as 100 votes in this election. Would Garner have been a better President because he was not as political as Roosevelt? Of course!

Garner it is reported, did not even vote in the 1940 election. He got out of the way and went home to Uvalde, his home in Texas. He lived there after his retirement until his death at the age of ninety-eight—twenty-seven years later. He was almost 99.

In his memoirs, Garner thought that he may not have played his cards correctly. He was very concerned that Roosevelt was undermining the founders' notion of America and the Constitution. He wished he had done his best to check Roosevelt's power grab at the gate. He felt that if he had tried more vigorously, he could have talked Roosevelt out of a lot of things. He felt that these conversations could have been his contributions to America. Is there anybody like Garner out there, who can mitigate the next three years of Obama? Wouldn't that be nice?

Roosevelt got over Garner quickly. He picked a different kind of guy than Garner in 1940 as his VP—Henry Agard Wallace. Mr. Wallace was seen as the antithesis of Garner. Wallace could not even get access to Roosevelt or his chief minions and so he could do nothing to undermine this President or help the country as Garner was able to do.

Joe Biden can learn a lot about being a better man. Garner was a parochial thinker with his own isolationist convictions; Wallace was a nobody, who stayed a nobody. He lacked legislative experience and was not a power broker in the Party. Joe Biden may now be looking for the Presidency, but it would have been nice if he were a good Vice President for America like John Garner. He still has a little time but nobody is holding their breath on that one.

Ironically, Garner was a specialist in an office that would soon require generalists. Look at VP Biden and tell us all what his specialty is or was! Garner was silent as an administrator when silence was revered. Then came the other Washington-based vice presidents just before the age of modern telecommunications and travel. These later VEEPS were wide-ranging campaigners, public spokesmen, and foreign emissaries, but as we have seen, other than Dick Cheney, they offered little value to their respective administrations.

During his first term, Garner may have made a more valuable and positive contribution to his administration than any of his predecessors, but his actions in the second term did more to undermine the administration than those of any vice president since John C. Calhoun. Chosen to balance the ticket in 1932, Garner felt obligated to use all of the formal and informal powers of his office to protect the interests of the Party's conservative wing that had, against his better judgment, moved him from Speaker to Vice President.

Garner is an American hero who was the first Democrat in recorded history to go against the Democrats even though it might hurt him as an individual. Let such courage stand noticed by all Americans. Let Americans in 2013 learn from John Garner that patriotism to America does not mean loyalty to anti-American actions by any president. Do you hear that Joe Biden? Do you hear that Reince Priebus?



# Chapter 7

## Democrats, Unions, and Car Companies

### Unions Outslugged the Car Companies

From Henry Ford's time, well over 1000 automobile companies, mostly in the mid country states, such as Michigan, came into being, manufactured extremely attractive cars, and then went out of business. I certainly will not posit that the reason for all these companies going out of business was the influence of big or little labor but surely, it would have helped if the auto industry was not known for paying excessive wages.

The wages in the industry for years put a stranglehold on every company's ability to turn a profit. By the early 1950's, most of the really little companies, many of whom made great cars, were either gone or had merged to survive. In Chapter 8, we show a sampling of some of the companies and their fabulous vehicles, which today are prized collectibles.

In the 1950's the United Auto Workers (UAW) had subsumed most of the smaller unions that were prevalent in the first half of the century. The UAW stood strong as it continues to do today. It had organized and established collective bargaining relationships with the companies known as the "Big Three"—General Motors, Ford, and Chrysler, and also with the smaller auto producers of the era—Nash Kelvinator, Studebaker-Packard, Hudson, and Kaiser Willys.

Additionally, the UAW worked with American Motors, when it was formed by a merger of Nash-Kelvinator and Hudson in 1961. Eventually all that was left standing were the Big Three as one by one the other companies went out of business or merged and / or sold off parts of the company. An example was Kaiser Willys, shoes Jeep Division still exists within Chrysler.

Unions were not the only factor in the ruination of so many car manufacturers, but they sure helped along the way. Supporting the UAW wage demands adds about \$1500 or more to the price of an automobile. Therefore, it is understandable that union demands were not very popular with the management teams of any of the great American car makers. The consumer did not know exactly what part of the car price was made up of labor, and so they were more or less out of the foray.

However, Americans all seemed to know that Detroit auto employees were paid more than any other blue collar workers in the country. Unions gave management a real tough time and it literally was a survival game for the companies. If a smaller company could not produce cars, any of the Big Three would be happy to fill in the void. Knowing that consumers were not about to wait for their wheels, the car manufacturers took the union's ability to strike very seriously.

Let's look at three modern era examples of non-Big Three companies that could not make it mostly because of union troubles. Studebaker, which made beautiful cars, had big problems with an aggressive union. For years, the union saddled the company with the highest labor costs in the industry. The Studebaker Company always seemed to cave in to union demands rather than risk being put out of business by a strike. It was blackmail at its finest at Studebaker and many others.

When AMC was having tough times and was ready to go under, militant UAW locals hung tough in negotiations and assured that AMC's contracts always were non-competitive. They never gave the company a chance to survive. Their local plant costs were burdensome and higher than those of any other plants in the industry. For all of AMC's existence, the unions pretty much got what they wanted. Then AMC could not take it anymore.

One of the saddest stories of all, however, is what the UAW did to Packard. Sixty-five years ago in June 1948, the UAW struck Packard in Detroit. They also conducted a walkout at the Bendix plant, which supplied the Packard's brake systems. Later in 1948, the guards at the UAW-organized Briggs Manufacturing plant also went on strike, shutting off Packard's access to necessary parts. Three shutdowns in one year put the company in a poor position.

In 1950, the UAW led another strike against Packard and Packard finally conceded to their demands to barely stay in business. The concession took \$9 million per year off Packard's bottom line. The company was hardly surviving but the UAW got its increase. Eventually Packard could not sustain the bleed and in 1956, it shut down its Detroit facility, leaving the building abandoned to this day.

It is now known as the world's largest abandoned building thanks to a union that basically did nothing but help pack the company's bags when they left town for good. Packard got out of Dodge and never came back. The UAW lost thousands of members with its closing.

Unions have a lot to do with the demise of industry in this country and yet they are held in high regard by the Democratic Party because they have a symbiotic relationship. The propping up goes both ways as union leaders and government leaders all get their backs scratched from the same pot of money. Republicans choose to stand idly on the sidelines.

## **The Bailout -- No Republican Response**

Meanwhile, the scourge that overly militant unions take on the country is all but unnoticed by Republicans and has been for many years. There is no union story that is as disgusting as what Obama and the Democrats did to small investors in GM and Chrysler during the bailout that began late in 2008. Yet, the wimpy Republicans maintain silence even on this fraudulent helping hand like as if it is manifest destiny that Obama and the Democrats will dominate Republicans.

One of my favorite notions regarding negotiations and conflict resolution is *countervailing power*. When any entity—a corporation, a union, or a government gets too strong; it is time to cut it down to size. The people, the fourth entity should be able to rely on government to fight its battles, but in recent years, government has been siding with either the corporations or the unions against the people. Without good representation, the people have no strength.

No President and no Republican, of which I am aware, after Ronald Reagan, has taken on the Democrats for their illicit love affairs with the heads of major unions. Unions are tough cookies and when Democrats play the union game, they make Republicans look like the wimps they are. And, none of this helps the conservative cause.

It is not that unions are bad or that government is bad or that corporations are bad. Again, when any of the power entities get too powerful, the others need to close ranks and defeat them. In another ten or twenty years, the process will repeat itself as another entity grows in strength, and countervailing power will be called upon again to cut it back to its proper size.

When one entity becomes too strong or allies with another, however, it is not especially easy to restore a proper power balance. Having the Republicans choose to not fight either the unions or the Democrats today makes conservatives the unrepresented minority in the country.

In the countervailing power struggle during his terms, Ronald Reagan was the right guy on the job at the right time. His job was to be anti-union and if it did not work, he would have been out of a job after his first term. Conservatives love to heap praise on Reagan because he meant business, and even more importantly; he meant what he said, and he did what he said. He was not a liar.

We cannot forget that Ronald Reagan was one of the most anti-labor presidents in U.S. history, but he came after one of the weakest pro-labor Presidents in history, Jimmy Carter. Carter needs to thank the passage of time as his history has improved with the election of Barack H. Obama. Carter is no longer the worst President of all time. Obama has him beat by a long margin. Jimmy Carter otherwise would have continued to own that distinction during the remainder of his lifetime.

Republicans never have had much regard for unions, which invariably have opposed their elections. But until Reagan, no GOP president had dared to challenge labor at its core. Reagan engaged in precious little bargaining. He waged almost continuous war against organized labor. Obama as today's countervailing power, wages continuous war against Republicans and American Industry. He is the perfect countervailing power against traditional

Republican and American interests. Yet, despite having control of the House of Representatives, Republicans continue to stand down as if Obama is to be feared as a human being.

Americans are not pro-union as once thought. Unions have not been doing well in opinion polls for a long time and their membership keeps declining. They are opposed by nearly half of all Americans. Many people do not know that nearly half of those who belonged to unions voted for Ronald Reagan in 1980 and again in 1984. Union workers are tough and they admired a tough man in the White House (Reagan) representing tough Americans. We are so far from that today it is frightening.

Many of us recall that it did not take Reagan long to begin his war on unions. It was in the summer of his first term. The “Gipper” fired 13,000 striking air traffic controllers and he destroyed their union. They thought that Reagan was bluffing. For Republicans to be respected again, whether in fighting unions, fighting for second amendment rights, fighting against nationalized health care, or fighting against turning the country over to foreigners, somebody with strong male hormones must emerge to take the Republicans away from their wimp mentality. Of course, anticipating that this is not ever going to happen, conservatives need another good option. The American Party is a salient alternative.

Let’s stop for a moment and reexamine the Democrat’s role in the auto bailout, and specifically let’s look at what Obama did to help his friends in the leadership chairs of the United Auto Workers (UAW). Ask yourself after this little recount of the events surrounding the auto bailout: Was Obama’s support for the bailout politically motivated or was it done for the good of the country?

Considering that the greatest political gamesman since Bill Clinton now occupies the White House, what do you really think? Perhaps this story, with the facts as reported by Porter Stansberry will shed some light on the continuing travails of the auto industry at the hands of the unions.

Many know Porter Stansberry as a publisher for the financial industry. Stansberry has analyzed the auto industry of today and has made a most astute observation of the GM bailout. Stansberry notes that the Obama deal was not really a bailout of the company itself, nor was it a bailout of the

shareholders, who lost everything or the bondholders who lost just about everything. It was a bailout for the unions, who had become quite chummy and very supportive of Barack Obama's election hopes.

Stansberry says that "The United Auto Workers (UAW) ended up with all the money. Whether you like Porter Stansberry or not; this particular observation is spot-on.

Some may recall that Mr. Stansberry was accused of fraud and the SEC fined him \$1.5 million in the incident. He denies all wrong doing. Moreover, the fine has not stopped him from doing a lot of good work, some of which, such as the auto bailout analysis is worth our time. Stansberry is not a fan of Obama's and so I immediately developed an affinity for him.

In recent times, besides his auto analysis, he predicted that beginning in 2015, there would be "a new age of American prosperity, the likes of which we haven't seen in decades." He sees it coming from, a petroleum and natural gas boom. I can see how this can happen despite Obama not providing more public lands on which to explore.

With his Nosterdamus cap, Stansberry cautions that one major negative effect of this new prosperity would be that Barack Obama, would gain a third term as President. He does not say exactly how this will happen but it may be directly by repealing the twenty-second amendment or Obama may decide to have his wife, Michelle take the job. Either way, that thought is most disconcerting to any conservative. We'll see about that; but for now, let's examine the rest of his analysis on the unions making out like bandits on the bailout.

Ironically, the government bailed out the least worthy of all of the stakeholders in GM. GM had lost its ability to profitably make automobiles, its chief product. Why? Well it was overleveraged for sure and while teetering on bankruptcy for years, it could not invest much in its own future. However, the reason GM went under was that it could not make routine profits from manufacturing cars for well over 20 years.

The solo reason GM and a number of other car companies over the years couldn't make a profit on cars was because their labor costs had soared; were out of control; and the future labor costs looked like they would be

even higher. Ironically, at \$56 per hour- over \$116,000 per year per employee, GM still has the highest labor costs in the industry. Regardless, the UAW is propped up today by the Obama administration in a most unholy alliance that is funded by ordinary Americans.

Even in bankruptcy, GM is likely to need another bankruptcy because its biggest problems are unresolved. Like the crushing burden of public service unions on small government, the biggest financial issue that Government Motors faces is its enormous, and still growing, unfunded pension liability. When it first entered bankruptcy, its liability was over \$100 billion and it was \$20 billion behind on its payments. That is definitely not the way to run a sound company. It has not made great strides in paying off this debt.

You see, saving GM was not really the game. Obama had made Steve Rattner – "the Rat," as Stansberry calls him – "the crooked Democratic political operative under investigation for bribing New York State pension officials. Obama made him the 'car czar.' " Of course with Obama, all things are political and so, the Rat's job wasn't to fix GM. He was brought in to deliver mucho billions to the union and, this would be enough to deliver Michigan for Obama in the next election.

My point in bringing this in of course is that sometimes unions get too big for their breeches, and they must be stopped. Obama is not about to stop this major ally even though it hurts America, and Republicans are letting him do what he wants. In this case, the game was rigged and everybody lost except for the union that had put the company out of business in the first place. And, of course the government, well, at least the Democratic Party received some electoral spoils.

This is not a history book. It is intended to show Republican culpability in all that is wrong with America so that conservatives can make other plans. The reason, according to my thinking, is that Democrats have been so successful that Republicans choose to be inept. We call those kinds in our vernacular—wimps.

This is a book that hopes to titillate the senses of regular Americans so that we can check out how it is, and run that against how we think it ought to be in an honest life. Like most, I have incomplete knowledge about how the auto industry was from the Henry Ford Days when he was the CEO to when

Barack Obama took over as Car America CEO in 2009, but it surely did not improve under Obama.

So, now that we got past that, let's take another look at the tough times that unions have created for regular businesses, such as mine, and of course the automobile industry in America. For the longest time, automobiles were a luxury item but eventually, they became a necessity for shopping and for finding the best entertainment within five miles—without having to hire a cab, and for taking nice vacations, etc.

We have already discussed a number of the most egregious offenses of car unions, in which the union leaders looked to take down the companies if they did not lift up the workers to the union cause.

Neither the public nor the government seemed to care. But, the entrepreneurs and investors cared because the union actions were a major detriment to the sustenance of the organization. With over 1000 entrepreneurial car manufactures now out of existence, unions have to take their share of the rap, and with that, their partners in crime, the Democrats deserve the other share.

Though my dad was a union guy, right or wrong, eventually he self-corrected. While still a union person, he invited me into his inner sanctum. He loved the Democratic Party. However, even my dad would not put up with the union members or their leaders ever doing anything that was against his system of beliefs.

As a Democrat, which I still am, and a person once sympathetic to unions, I found by working for IBM, a non-union company that when management treats employees right, unions are not needed. I still see conservatives being buffaloed by Democrats, and unions working against Republicans but I have yet to see an attempt at an effective response. Unfortunately for conservatives, somewhere in the recent past, Republicans changed from the "Party of "No," to the party of "whatever the Democrats want."

Ask yourself how over 1000 carmakers could go out of existence. Their products in most cases looked to be winners. To help you answer this for yourself, you might check out the Detroit marketplace from the early 1900's to see if you can discover a list of the defunct automobile manufacturers of



the United States. Surely, the unions did not put them all out of business. But, they sure helped. I have done this work for you. You can get the complete list by taking below URL. Place it in your browser or type in the whole thing:

[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List\\_of\\_defunct\\_automobile\\_manufacturers\\_of\\_the\\_United\\_States](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_defunct_automobile_manufacturers_of_the_United_States)

Unions can be ruthless. Democrats can be ruthless. Republicans are wimps. A good counter strategy for conservatives to prevail cannot be to simply grin and bear it!



## Chapter 8

# Nostalgia Car Companies of Yesteryear

### 1000 Points of Light Eliminated

There is nothing nicer than a picture. There are a lot of nice pictures in this chapter. Another indisputable part of what is coming is that each and every auto maker highlighted in this chapter is out of business. They are gone. My suspicion, based on those smaller automobile companies that I was able to research is that they had to match the prevailing wage from the Detroit unions. That would have been enough to put any lightly invested entrepreneurial company out of business. Can we ask for more proof than the fact that 1000 young companies disappeared completely and now we are stuck as Americans, as part owners of GM and Chrysler? Don't we all just love FORD for not taking the money?

The beauty of the brief expose over the last several chapters is coming to fruition below as we get a sample look at products that are unassailable in their uniqueness. However, each of the companies that made these machines banked on the principles of capitalism and investment to make them work.

Without the Internet, and television, these wonderful machines that I show you below from now defunct automobile makers could never have been made fully known to the vast American public.

So, let me ask again. Did the prevailing union wage put all of the thousands of companies shown at the URL in Chapter 7 out of business or was it that the market prevented them from being successful.

Think about this question while you take a break from hearing about the purposeful ineptness of the Republican Party. Enjoy the b/w car list and the great pictures courtesy of various sources on the Internet. If you are really interested in seeing these machines in a color setting, I would be happy to send you a .pdf file which has these machines featured in color. Then, you can see how pretty and how many these vehicles really are.

In the expose below, I will first show the company name, then the picture of the vehicle made by that company, and then under the picture, the name of the vehicle itself. Following this, there will be a brief write-up of the company. I can't wait to show you them. Here goes:

### The ALCO (1909–1913)



ALCO (1909–1913)[3]

The Alco Company produced vehicles from 1909 through 1913, but they had been the American Locomotive Company from the early 1900's. At the time, they were the largest producer of steam locomotives in the world.

Cord (1929–1932, 1936–1937)



1930 Cord

**Cord** was the brand of an American company from Indiana, manufactured by the Auburn Automobile Company from 1929 through 1932 and again in 1936 and 1937. The Cord Corporation was founded and run by EL Cord as a holding company for his many transportation interests, including Auburn.

Duesenberg (1913–1937)



1930 Duesenberg

Founded in Des Moines, Iowa, United States by brothers August Duesenberg and Frederick Duesenberg, the company's principal place of operations moved to Auburn, Indiana. Duesenberg was active in various forms from 1913 to 1937.

### Allstate (1952–1953)



1952 Allstate

The **Allstate** is a badge engineered version of the Henry J American automobile that was offered for sale through Sears, Roebuck during the 1952 and 1953 model years.

### American Motors (or AMC) (1966–1987)



1974 AMC Gremlin

**American Motors Corporation (AMC)** was an American automobile company formed by the 1954 merger of Nash-Kelvinator Corporation and Hudson Motor Car Company. At the time, it was the largest corporate merger in U.S. history

Abbott-Detroit (1909–1916; Abbott 1917–1918)



1911 Abbot Detroit

Founded in 1909 in Detroit, the Abbott Motor Car Company and its successors were typical early manufacturers assembling purchased components like Continental engines in proprietary frames and bodies. In Abbotts case the formula proved to be successful, achieving some success in production car competition and producing just over 1,800 cars in 1912 while sustaining a more normal rate of 4-5 cars per working day (you didn't get Saturdays off in the Teens) for most of its life.

Auburn (1900–1936)



1932 Auburn S-100 A

The Auburn Automobile Company was founded in Auburn, Indiana, in 1875 by Charles Eckhart. Frank and Morris, Eckhart's sons, began making automobiles, mixing two other local car manufacturers and moving into a larger plant in 1909. The company was forced to close activity during World War I.

Eagle (1988–1998)



1995 Eagle Talon

The **AMC Eagle** was a compact-sized four-wheel drive passenger vehicle that was produced by American Motors Corporation (AMC). The AMC Eagle line of vehicles inaugurated a new product category of "sport-utility" or crossover SUV. Introduced in August 1979 for the 1980 model year, the coupe, sedan, and station wagon body styles were based on the AMC Concord.

The AMC Eagles were the only four-wheel-drive passenger cars produced in the U.S.<sup>[1]</sup> They were affordable cars offering a comfortable ride and handling on pavement together with superior traction in *light* off road use through AMC's innovative engineering and packaging.



### E-M-F (1909–1912)



1912 EMF Model 30 Roadster

The E-M-F Company was an early American automobile manufacturer that produced automobiles from 1909 to 1912. The name E-M-F was gleaned from the initials of the three company founders: Barney Everitt (a custom auto-body builder from Detroit), William Metzger (formerly of Cadillac), and Walter Flanders (who had served as Henry Ford's production manager).

### Graham-Paige (1928–1930; Graham 1930–1947)



1932 Graham Blue Streak

**Graham-Paige** was an American automobile manufacturer founded by brothers Joseph B. Graham (September 12, 1882–July 1970), Robert C. Graham (August 1885–October 3, 1967), and Ray A. Graham (May 28, 1887–August 13, 1932) in 1927. Automobile production ceased in 1940,

and its automotive assets were acquired by Kaiser-Frazer in 1947. As a corporate entity, the Graham-Paige name continued until 1962. Isn't the Blue Streak worth a second look?

AM General -- The Hummer – (1992-) Well known by Americans



2010 Hummer H3

AM General introduced Hummer and later was taken over by GM. The brand was a casualty of government bailout of GM. The HUMVEE is still made by AM General. GM could not sustain its profits and make the H2, and H3 Hummer units. After not being able to sell the brand, GM, Government Motors, exited the marketplace.

## Kaiser (1947–1955)



1954 Kaiser Darrin

Kaiser-Frazer Corporation's first car was launched for the 1947 model year. Known as the Kaiser Special, it was a four door sedan with a six cylinder engine. These two cars (with the Frazer) had the first true postwar sheet metal with enveloped bodies and fender lines that ran front to rear in an unbroken contour.

## Nash (1917–1957)



1946 Nash 4-door Sedan

**Nash Motors Company** was an American automobile manufacturer based in Kenosha, Wisconsin, in the United States from 1916 to 1937. From 1937 to 1954, Nash Motors was the automotive division of the Nash-Kelvinator Corporation. Nash production continued from 1954 to 1957 after the creation of American Motors Corporation.

Nash pioneered unitary construction (1941), also a heating and ventilation system whose operating principles are now universally utilized (1938), seat belts (1950) and the manufacture of cars in the compact (1950), subcompact (1970) and muscle car (1957) categories. Look at that 1946 beauty! Would it not be nice to see them again?

### Stout Scarab (1932–1946)



1935 Stout Scarab

The **Stout Scarab** is a unique 1930–1940s U.S automobile designed by William Bushnell Stout and produced in small numbers by Stout Engineering Laboratories and later by Stout Motor Car Company of Detroit, Michigan.

Among a host of novelties and innovations, the Stout Scarab is credited by some as the world's first production minivan, and a 1946 experimental prototype of the Scarab became the world's first car with a fiberglass body-shell and air suspension. Can you imagine if these companies still existed and their insights pushed the “Big Three” into making cars for all tastes? I like the notion of the Stout Scarab as a minivan. Cool!

### Studebaker (1902–1963



1916 Studebaker

Besides the beautiful 1916 Studebaker shown above, the company had some other novel notions such as the Bullet Nose Models as shown below:



**THE 1950 STUDEBAKER “BULLET NOSE” LAND CRUISER**

Following the war, Studebaker introduced all-new styling for the 1947 model year and established itself as a styling leader. The 1950 models introduced the famous “bullet nose” styling, while 1951 marked the introduction of Studebaker’s V8 engine.

### International Harvester (1907–1975)



1978 International Harvester Scout II

The International Harvester Company (abbreviated first **IHC** and later **IH**) today known as Navistar International Corporation, was a United States agricultural machinery, construction equipment, vehicle, commercial truck, and household and commercial products manufacturer.

In 1902, J.P. Morgan merged the McCormick Harvesting Machine Company and Deering Harvester Company, along with three smaller agricultural equipment firms, to form International Harvester. International Harvester sold off its agricultural division in 1985 and renamed itself Navistar International Corporation in 1986. The Case IH brand began when the IH agricultural division merged into J.I. Case.

### Rambler (1900–1914)



1913 Rambler 5 Passengers

**Rambler** was an automobile brand name used by the Thomas B. Jeffery Company between 1900 and 1914, then by its successor, Nash Motors from 1950 to 1954, and finally by Nash's successor, American Motors Corporation from 1954 to 1969. It was often nicknamed the "Kenosha Cadillac" after its place of manufacture.

### Rambler from Nash



Nash Rambler Almost beep beep



The **Nash Rambler** is a North American automobile that was produced by the Nash Motors division of Nash-Kelvinator Corporation from 1950 to 1954. On May 1, 1954, Nash-Kelvinator merged with the Hudson Motor Car Company to form American Motors Corporation (AMC). The Nash Rambler was then built by AMC in Kenosha, Wisconsin through 1955.

The Nash Rambler established a new segment in the automobile market and is widely acknowledged to be the first successful modern American compact car.

The Little Nash Rambler – A Subcompact Even Before Compact cars



"Beep Beep" is a song by The Playmates . The song describes a duel between the drivers of a Cadillac and a Nash Rambler on the road. The song was on the Billboard Top 40 charts for twelve weeks, and peaked at #20). The song sold over one million copies, and was awarded a gold disc. Concurrently with this song, American Motors (AMC) was setting production and sales records for the Rambler models. Look at that little guy. They were in driveways of my customers on my paper route.

The Playmates were a late 1950s vocal group, led by the pianist Chic Hetti (born Carl Cicchetti, 26 February 1930), drummer; Donny Conn (born Donald Claps, 29 March 1930); and Morey Carr (born 31 July 1932), all from Waterbury, Connecticut. What a legacy!

### Packard (1899–1958)



1951 Packard Convertible

**Packard** was an American luxury automobile marque built by the Packard Motor Car Company of Detroit, Michigan, and later by the Studebaker-Packard Corporation of South Bend, Indiana. The first Packard automobiles were produced in 1899, and the last in 1958

### Willys 1908-1955



A classic Willys Jeep – the kind the Army used

**Willys** was the brand name used by Willys-Overland Motors, an American automobile company best known for its design and production of military Jeeps (MBs) and civilian versions (CJs) during the 20th century. Willys was bought by Kaiser and their name was changed in 1963.

## Chapter 9

# Conservatives Are Disgusted with the Republican Party?

### Push me around Karl!

More and more conservatives are disgusted with the Republican Party. Republican leadership, a.k.a. Karl Rove, and his boys (women need not apply), has somehow decided that conservatives are no longer worth their time. After all, conservatives come from all of Americana, both rural and urban, and few of the many are elite.

Which conservative that you know likes to be pushed around the way Karl Rove likes to push US around? Who likes that kind of treatment from somebody who should be sucking up for our vote instead of reluctantly accepting it? Instead, the Republican leadership with Karl Rove as the de facto leader, having too much of a role, assures conservatives from all walks of life that the Republicans are too good for US! Conservatives do not measure up to the standards of Karl Rove and company, and Rove is convinced he can do better without US. Maybe the new Republican Hispanic / Latino initiative will fill the voter void. Maybe not!

Karl Rove may be the king of the Republicans, but he is not the king of conservatives. Take this story about conservative Representative Steven King as an example of Karl Rove, the absolute bully. King is one of my personal favorites in Congress and I see his perspective on the Karl Rove contingent just as King does. Rove and company do not care at all about the conservative cause. King is no pushover and he is a great conservative, and a great legislator for the people.

King recognizes and speaks about the Karl Rove “war” on the Tea Party to fundraise, or to have any role in the Republican Party. Rove says “NYET.” Conservatives need not apply. King doesn’t turn the other cheek on Karl Rove.

King has no problem telling his supporters that “Nobody can bully me out of running for the U.S. Senate, not even Karl Rove and his hefty war chest.” In the American Party which, I propose, certain people would be precluded from joining. Three of them are Karl Rove, John McCain, and Lindsey Graham. Others, such as real conservatives and folks like Steven King, in particular, will be welcome under the big tent of the American Party. I am sure you know that I speak clearly on behalf of conservatives with that pronouncement. RINOS are not welcome in the American Party, unless they first have a serious conversion..

You may know that Representative Steven King is a potential front-runner in the 2014 Republican primary to replace Sen. Tom Harkin, a Democrat from Iowa, who is retiring. King pulls no punches about how he is being attacked because Rove would rather anoint a Rovite RINO instead of a conservative with the guts to stand up for the good of America.

King recently told supporters, as noted by the Des Moines Register, that “I’m under attack and I urgently need your help to fight back.” He added that he has not made a decision about a run, “but already Karl Rove and his army have launched a crusade against me.” Who is Karl Rove? He is everything about the Republican Party that conservatives cannot stand. John Galt certainly would not approve.

King continued: “I’m no stranger to outlandish attacks like this... they said I couldn’t win in 2012— the entire political machine was against me— but I soundly defeated my opponent by 8 percentage points. So let me be clear. Nobody can bully me out of running for the U.S. Senate, not even Karl Rove and his hefty war chest.”

As a pure conservative, I give Steven King a great Amen on that, and if I had my way, the Republicans should give the Karl a swift kick out the door. So, here we are in 2013, wondering why Republicans are afraid of their shadow. Karl Rove is afraid of his shadow and somehow he has Republicans chasing their own tails. I am a very conservative Democrat. I

do not want to join a Republican Party of gutless wimps, but when Republicans stood for something, I actually considered it. I want US all to form an American party with the name "The American Party." Can you think of a better name for Americans united for America? Who would not want to join?

Why should conservatives be forced to put up with fraidy cats, wimps, bohos and namby-pambies as representatives? What happened to guts and glory and for the greater good? You may recall that in 2010, many on the wrong side of history found themselves on the other side of the electorate. They got a one-way ticket home. The current crop seems to have forgotten that the people do the ruling.

Back in 2010, conservatives were permitted to help the Republicans to kick the bad guys out of office so that a new batch of brave Republicans could storm in and prevent Obama from running away with America as he had done the previous two years. What happened to these guys? Did they lose their guts or just their conservative stripes? Why are they not brave enough to adhere to the principles that got them elected or at least tell us that they have abandoned them?

Conservatives want the House of Representatives to act like men for the remainder of this term and do not give the progressive liberals a break. We would also like the Senate to do the same, but we expect no consideration. The whole Senate must go other than Mike Lee and Ted Cruz. Even Pennsylvania's Pat Toomey went south on conservatives on gun control and is now likened to become the new Arlen Specter. He too must go.

Republicans and Democrats alike, who got to see the exit door close hand in 2010, thought then that their mission was to go along to get along despite the will of the people. If those days are back again, 2014 will find an army of RINOS wondering what happened in the primary. Better yet, there will be an American Party as a valid choice on the ballot, even though it will not fully blossom until 2016.

Conservatives are much better for the 2010 reversal of power in the House. Yet, elites such as Karl Rove give no credit to conservatives who joined together under the TEA Party banner to defeat Democrats. One would

conjecture that Rove would have preferred to deal with the Democrats than the conservatives in Congress, who now fill the aisles.

Despite an empty treasury, the Senate and the President never got the message of 2010 and Republicans apparently have become embarrassed in retrospect that they could not win without conservatives. They regret that in order to gain the House, they needed the good will of the TEA Party.

Neither the Senate nor the President has made one initiative after the 2010 correction to help the American people confront the poor economy. Instead, unfortunately, Obama and company have stopped the pipeline; have cut back on oil leases on Public lands; and have added the most severe taxes of all time onto American businesses who choose to employ people full-time. Is it no wonder that only by fudging the labor books, can the economy be made to look like it is surviving, though the lies suggest it is beginning to zoom. Hah!

What a shame for the Republican Party, the US Senate, and the worst President of all time. When will they ever learn? The Democrats are still in give-away mode, and a number of Republicans are now mumbling like redistribution and the rest of the Democratic platform is their new enlightenment. Some are wondering why the give-away sign-up sheet is not on the Republicans side of the aisle. This must cost them their jobs.

The Senate and the President are busy getting the *stuff* ready for the next great Democrat give-away. This was promised to the "47%" during the 2012 election season. *Dumass* Americans bought all the Democratic rhetoric. It seems they checked their brains at the womb. Rush Limbaugh appropriately calls these *dumass* Americans who voted for their stomachs instead of for the country, *low information voters*. So now the Democrats must pay up with some shekels from the US Treasury. How soon good people forget!

Obama initially tricked millions of Americans into thinking he is the real savior. In his first four years, he proved to the thinking world that he is nobody's savior. In fact, after four plus years, many pundits, who have a relationship with the truth, have him pegged as the front runner for the title of *worst President of all-time*. Since until now, it had been the only honor bestowed on Jimmy Carter in his lifetime. Carter may take issue with

Obama winning the award. Despite the truth, *dumass* Americans remain unaware as they wait for their share of Obama's stash. They are the low-information voters by choice, and they are sinking America fast.

Because they chose not to know, *dumass* Americans re-anointed Barack Obama, as their savior in chief. The last thing conservatives need now is for Republican legislators to become infatuated with the supposed "great one." One Democratic Party is much more than enough for any country. Must Republicans become Democrat-lite to appease those in their party that have disdain for conservatives?

If Republican legislators choose to go along with the Democrats just to get their names on all of the give-away *stuff*, then, just like in 2010, when 2014 rolls along, conservative voters must send these charlatans back home in the primary election. When they get home, the folks whom they betrayed (US) should not be offering any welcome home parades for their poor service.

Ask "Mr. Pro-life," himself, Bart Stupak what it is like to trick your constituency. You get one chance and then you are o-u-t. Mr. Stupak is now a lobbyist, the lowest form of occupation in the US. He deserves it!

*Democracy, Republic, and Constitution* are important civics terms that we learned in grade school. In many ways, they describe our founder's America. Our President for the last four years and for the next four years seems to hold none of these terms in high regard. So, it is up to conservatives to make sure our country exists for the long haul with our founders' attributes.

We cannot depend upon low-information Republican legislators. That means that conservatives in Congress must stop Democrats and the President, who are hell bent on compromising our nation by give-aways, deficits, debt, runaway immigration, and healthcare at the third world level.

If Republicans could see the light, then, just like Johnny Cash, [I saw the light!] that would be really nice. However, I see seven thousand Karl Rove's and no Ronald Reagan's. What do you see? I think that in their arrogance, Republicans would prefer to turn Johnny Cash's lights out on conservatives.

Our wonderful America was never guaranteed to continue, even when past leaders held tightly to the founders' principles. Chances of an America that continues for many more years have been lessened substantially after the last election by a President with little regard for America or Americans. It has been lessened even further as Republicans begin to publicly denigrate conservatives. Why would the Party of Lincoln not try for a better America?

Many conservatives fear that Barack Obama as a socialist / progressive has a major interest in moving the US from capitalism to a more "sharing" type of government form. Communism is an option for Obama. Since he was reared in a family of communists (mother, father, grandmother, grandfather on mother's side), and many of his "friends," are avowed communists, the President may very well be a communist also but we'll stop short of calling him that. However, when it looks, smells and tastes like it, it typically is it. If Obama is not a communist, he sure looks like one. In all cases, he is an avowed fascist and socialist and has no business being the President of capitalist America.

A progressive socialist is far enough off the founders' notions of good government that it is not safe for any American to trust that this President will do the right thing for America or Americans—ever. I'll let others determine whether this President is a communist or not. In the meantime, I will hold onto the few possessions that I have since I surely do not trust the Obama administration to take care of anything of mine that I hold dear.

And, so, in this time of Obama socialism, it is strange indeed for Republicans to be quiet about the poor job Obama is doing for the country as he attacks all conservative values including religious freedom. It is even stranger that the Republicans would rather fight the conservative base than Obama. And, so, conservatives must fight back. The American Party is our best option. What American can be against the American Party?

With America originally being formed as a mercantilist economy, a form of capitalism in which the invisible hand is much more visible, a move to full socialism or even to communism would be like nothing Americans would want to imagine.

As I read my own words, I ask why is it that Republicans do not caution Americans about where Obama is taking US. Have Republicans become



Democrats without the name? America survived for well over 100 years very successfully before mercantilism changed to pure capitalism with the introduction of the Personal Income Tax. Who in their right mind on April 15<sup>th</sup> ever applauds the day the Personal Income Tax took effect under Woodrow Wilson?

Isn't it amazing that the US got along for so long without the Democratic Party's notion of personal and corporate income taxation that could be used for redistribution? Thank you President Wilson. You were the first purely progressive President. Thank you so much for giving US citizens the IRS.

One thing few are denying in 2013, no matter what you want to call it, at the end of this term, Obama will have taken the nation closer to socialism from capitalism than any President ever before—even Wilson.

Perhaps even the name *America* is not secure. Perhaps you too have seen ads by investment companies exhorting Americans to buy gold while referencing how bad things will be in Obama's third term. That sure is a spooky thought. In Barack Obama's sixth term, however, it would be time for the Obama loyalists to suggest that the name *America* should be changed for the "better."

You may recall that even Bedford Falls accepted corruption as a way of life when George Bailey could no longer keep it straight. Then, Potter changed its name to Pottersville in the hit movie, "It's a Wonderful Life." So, all bets for a name change for America are still on, especially in a sixth Obama term. Can it happen? Will Republicans stand up for Americans and use conservatives to help rather than cast conservative overtures aside? Or will it be a job left to the American Party?

Perhaps in a sixth term, our beloved America, with Obama hanging on as President, might be renamed Obamaville. If so, it could happen in the second edition of the Roaring Twenties sometime after 2020. It seems this same story about good triumphing over evil after monumental setbacks has been played out many times throughout history even long before Frank Capra wrote about good and bad people in his epoch 20<sup>th</sup> century movie.

I ask myself sometimes if our Constitutional Republic can withstand all of the challenges required to adapt to this strange and corrupt 21<sup>st</sup> century.

And so, if it cannot, the logical choice in the sixth term of Obama would be to bring on the United States of Obamaville. I know that I am not laughing about the prospects of that becoming a reality, but I am sure many *dumass* Americans, or as Limbaugh calls them, “low information voters,” who are eternally loyal to the Obama cause, would think it is a “cute” idea.

## Chapter 10

# Can America Survive Democrats Without Any Republican Opposition?

## Should Republicans implicitly trust President Obama?

Scholars from the past have offered many opinions about many different types of governments and their propensities to survive for more than 200 years. Democracies typically do not have the staying power that we have witnessed in our Constitutional Republic, which we enjoy calling The United States of America.

Conservatives wonder why, when the stakes are so high, that President Obama would be leading us in the wrong direction, despite warnings from the present, and from the past. We would all like to trust the Obama regime for our future but can we? Would it work out well for US or would we be like the proletariat in communist Russia? The President is just too good at the art of prevarication to trust, and the Republicans are not prepared to offer the truth, which is the best form of resistance. Is it no wonder that conservatives are in a deep conundrum?

From observing and analyzing his first term, many see the Obama way in *term two* as a quick path to perdition. If Barack Obama were Rhett Butler, I would expect that any day we would hear from the White House: *Quite frankly America, I don't give a damn!* But, for me and many other conservatives, it would not be news. It would mean we had to act decisively—even faster than our intuitions had suspected.

As this book continues, we will take a peek at some of the foreboding cautions about a disappearing America brought to us by the ghosts of the

present and the past. For now, we know that the next three or four years, the immediate future of America, is singularly up to Ebenezer Obama and the instrumentals will be played by a new group in town, "The Get-Along Republicans."

For conservatives, that is quite a chilling thought. In fact, it is too chilling to not look for relief. Neither Republicans nor Obama give a damn about conservatives. It would be better for all conservatives to understand that sooner than later.

And so, now more than ever, the once loyal conservative constituents see no reason for conservative legislators in Congress to cave to any Obama thought. It was not the progressives that put our conservative lawmakers in office. It was US.

And, so it is time that these Republicans recognize that an electorate espousing pure conservatism is the reason they got to serve America for even one term. It would be a real shame for any conservative legislator who leans Democrat to have to get a new job in just a few years. But, it would be a just reward for poor services rendered.

Words from people in the past and present often help us in forming our perspectives. Each of the quoted phrases shown after the few stories that are coming, offers a unique perspective and a unique way with words about the tentative nature of all governments, especially, a semi-democracy such as ours.

As many already know, it is unusual for any form of government to last more than 200 years in practice. With that knowledge, all Americans that are dedicated to America should be very concerned. The US is well over 200 years into the same governmental form. A vigilant nation would take notice.

As a final thought before the quoted piece, I would bet that if we asked the Roman people, after their own historical comeuppance, whether they were really prepared to give up their empire and their lifestyle, and their homes, for something they did not bring upon themselves, the answer would be a flat "NO!"

As history shows us, the Roman leaders ran a great empire; however they got stretched thin with warring and entanglements in many countries. Even though none of the Caesars ever went on an apology tour across the various countries in the Empire, lots of citizens of lots of non-Roman countries did not like the Romans. There are some parallels with America but not with its current leader. Romans always were tough while they were awake and not drunk with booze, typically fine wine.

Eventually, many smaller nations and tribes figured out where the Romans were vulnerable and they proceeded to pick apart the Roman Empire in the same fashion that a school of piranha picks on a live corpse.

For a mental visualization of the beginning stage, think about how beautiful a whale in the sea is to observe, especially when it comes up, dips down and makes that beautiful splash. Then, think about all those bites and nips and rips that you see in this magnificent animal's tail. This is the norm of the sea as many sea animals enjoy getting a little chunk from the whale's tail, even if they are not attacking its life per se.

But, when the tail completely disappears from too many bites, perhaps from a sustained attack from a school of nasty little fish, or from one bite too many over time, and the whale begins to run for its life—this better describes the plight of the Romans. It also describes all of the other empires that temporarily ruled others. Eventually, all the big empires went down from little nips. Their tails eventually disappeared and they could no longer get out of Dodge. They drowned in their own incompetence.

For our edification on this analogy, it helps to know that smaller sea predators will often attack the tail of a whale that they are hunting. Think of this in the same way as the small tribes pecking away at the flanks of the Roman Empire, and the representatives of *dumass* America, and the President pecking away at the fundamentals of our Constitution.

Predators nip and bite the pectoral fins and the tail of the whale hoping to immobilize it. With persistence, and avoiding the big whale swallow, their attacks will damage those parts of the whale so significantly that unless it can quickly swim away from the attack, it will never again be able to swim. When a whale cannot swim it is like a human that cannot swim—the whale

will drown because as we all know, it is not a fish. A recently dead whale feeds a lot of nasty little fish.

The way I see it, with President Obama looking to sell America to the lowest bidder; the quotes below have even more meaning. However, *dumass* Americans, or as Rush Limbaugh calls them, “*low information voters*,” won’t really get the meaning of these quotes unless and until they feel similar pain to the contributors in their own lives.

The Romans needed to feel pain before they realized they needed to come back to attention. If they had felt pain sooner than later, they may have adjusted and survived the attacks. They did not, and that is why Rome is not a superpower today. Will the US have similar fate?

Check out these great words from figures from the past and a few great figures from today:

“I do not know if the people of the United States would vote for superior men if they ran for office, but there can be no doubt that such men do not run.” – Alexis de Tocqueville

“ I think Mitt Romney will be regarded in history as one of the superior men of which de Toqueville speaks.” – Brian W. Kelly, your author

“Democracy is a pathetic belief in the collective wisdom of individual ignorance.” – H.L. Mencken

“The human race is so obviously imperfect that man could not possibly have been the creation of an omnipotent God, but—at best—the bungled effort of ‘an incompetent committee of gods.’ ” – H.L. Mencken

While I was musing about the Obama victory in November 2012, I discovered a lot of others, who felt just as dejected as I. One of those was a man, very much disappointed with President Barack Obama’s winning. He gave a message to the nation. Here is his message, as delivered on a social media forum. A few others follow this:

*“Goodluk America u just voted for economic & spiritual suicide. Soulless fools.... What subhuman varmint believes others must pay for their obesity booze cell phones birth control abortions & lives?” – Ted Nugent*

“Many Israeli officials expressed disappointment with Obama’s re-election.”  
– *Israel Today Magazine*

“America has died... can’t stop crying... thanks a lot Christians, for not showing up. You disgust me.” – Victoria Jackson, Former *Saturday Night Live* star, post election

“...HIS chosen ones (if you know what I’m talking about) will simply jump the borders, come here for free medical care, social security that they are NOT entitled to, and so on and so on..... Read between the lines America....You helped to screw all the good people & played into the hands of a crafty potter.....‘Nuff said.” – Auntie Digri

“Our country is now in serious and unprecedented trouble... like never before,” – Donald Trump

Conservatives were heartbroken with the election results, and still feel due our righteous indignation at what *dumass* Americans [a.k.a. low information voters] have now brought upon us. With fifty-nine precincts in Philadelphia showing zero votes for Romney, it makes one think about whether we are all in some game, playing the parts of unique chess pieces on a board meant to frustrate the human mind.

Yet, as conservatives, our one time allies in the fight against progressivism, the *Republicans*, choose to remain silent against election fraud, and anything else that they were sent to Congress to prevent. Now, they have decided they want to placate illegal aliens and Hispanics rather than embrace their one-time conservative base. Conservatives will last forever but Republicans will go the way of the Whigs!





# Chapter 11

## Karl Rove: No Friend of Conservatives

### **Sometimes the cream does not rise to the top**

Yo, Adrien... where's the beef? Republicans cannot answer this question. They have nothing to show and so they are beginning to show the Democratic platform when asked. Appeasement and amelioration are not attributes of the conservative way. Rugged individualism and love of freedom are no longer the way of the Republicans.

What a shame that Republicans demonstrate a strong desire to accept the creed of the *schlemiels* and the *mama's boys* to help them get reelected. Worse than that, like Obama, they hold their own images, and their own reelections to be more important than the good of the country. This, my dear one-time conservative Republican representatives, is the path to no chance to ever get the conservative vote ever again. Enjoy your retirement from Congress for it is surely coming soon.

### **Meanwhile, conservatives will plan an invigorated American Party!**

Republicans may never understand what turning their backs on conservatives will have meant to them when the conservative exodus from the new Whig Republican Party is complete. Since the give-away victory of Barack Obama in 2012, and even beforehand, Republican chieftains have blamed conservative principles, conservatives, and the conservative rallying forum, the TEA Party for their problems. Republicans simply do not have it anymore. The RINO Wimps have taken over. They do not like conservatives though we have served the party well.

Republican chances for a comeback are about zero to nil. Even with those poor odds, there is a small light of hope that gets dimmer each day. Republicans cannot come back in any way until they face their fundamental problems and correct them. They have no chance of prominence (zero, nil) until they can remove Karl Rove and the cast of RINO Senators and House members that this pompous ass controls.

With Karl Rove in control of the Republican Party, conservatives have no chance and that means Republicans have no chance. The Karl is a big-mouth know-it all and if he does not think of it, it is a bad idea. Karl Rove left the Bush White House and then all attempts to indict him faded into the corner wastebasket. He more or less became a free man. At the time, he was still a hero to the elite Republicans, and even "W." For a while, before he showed his rue colors, some conservatives actually thought the crafty Karl was on our side. Fox News picked him up on a fire sale, and after he got all his 2012 election predictions wrong, Fox put him in the penalty box for several months. They should have kept him there.

For the leaders of the Republican Party, Rove had masterminded George W. Bush into the US presidency, not just once but twice. When he left the White House, Rove chose to stay at his trade—king maker. Who could deny the "Karl" that title? Plus, the work at the White House was exhausting and time consuming and being independent from that full-time job permitted the Karl the opportunity to exploit his experience and his successes with people who had real money. He is in the millionaire's club today with a net worth of over \$7 million and counting.

Rove is well known for his "dirty tricks." But, if he were excellent at it, Obama would have hired him. In Obama's first victory, Rove was accused of his most infamous of dirty tricks. The Karl was reported as having started the rumor among rural sections of the electorate that presidential candidate John McCain fathered an illegitimate black child. The Karl is for the Karl, and not much more.

Conservatives are too many and too dedicated for the Karl so he wants US all expelled quietly from the Republican Party but he still would not mind our votes. When we leave willingly, the Karl will welcome it, as his prominence

in a smaller party of elites will be more noticeable. He does not care if Republicans win but he does care that the Karl wins.

With George Bush, Karl Rove had made a guy with an unsmooth speech pattern, and as some say—an unsmooth thought pattern—into the President of the United States of America. George W. Bush was likeable but he did not exude confidence from even his followers. But, he had a lot of backing and money prevailed in his elections.

I know of nobody, other than liberal progressives who thought the “W” was not a good man. Of course there were also the simply disenfranchised Democrats, who hated Bush simply because everybody else hated him. I too thought Bush was a good man, but it did not take me long to peg him as a non-conservative, and he is married to a lady who would do well on the other side of the aisle.

Not too long into his man’s second term, Karl Rove bailed out under pressure for sure, but perhaps opportunity was the real reason. He had the best resume in town. Let me repeat, he was the Republican kingmaker, and in recent times he had co-founded the GOP super PAC American Crossroads. PACs handle lots of money and the miffintiffs of such PACs are well paid. Karl was in control of a lot of money, and his consulting rate blossomed, and his hours expanded.

For his hard work in the Bush Administration, Karl Rove, as many have said, deserved what he got—a lot of work as a seasoned kingmaker. In the 2012 election, Rove cleaned out Republican big donors, when he saturated the media with an “Obama is bad” message that was not mixed with any other positive message for Romney.

Overall, it did not play well in Peoria or over the national campaign because it was repetitive and the Democrats had made Romney seem like a caricature of a candidate with nothing else to say but “bad Obama.” Thank the Karl for that simple message that simply got Romney defeated. Even low information voters voted against Romney. They never had to even think about voting for Obama.

Some say that Rove lost over 400 million dollars for his huge donors. Others in autopsy mode from the 2012 election, suggest that Rove was

merely the uninformed, outdated, “shoulda-retired-sooner” one time king-making consultant. Because he was not the best there was at the time, the Republicans got stiffed for the 400 million they invested in the Rove pot.

Rove unfortunately after the “W,” could not deliver a new king, though he had assured the monied class that a Republican would win the White House. And for that, they showered the defunct kingmaker with many dollars. Yet, there was no victory and even the Karl after the election had to privately admit that to himself. His public face never showed a look of remorse. Like Obama, Rove was convinced that it was somebody else’s fault. Unfortunately, the kingmaker did not take a good look in the mirror.

Rove of course, judging from typical stipends for political consultants, pocketed a number of millions of dollars for his efforts. No wonder he bailed on “W.” What difference does it make to Karl Rove who wins if he wins? He was able to laugh all the way to the bank. Conservatives did not take his power grab too kindly and along with Steven King, we continue to find little humor in Rove-style bully politics. Why anybody in the Republican Party continues to listen to this fraud is an enigma.

## **Bye Bye Karl!**

If the Republican Party is to have a chance to survive, Karl Rove must be removed from any position of influence. Personally, I think it is too late. I will not trust Republicans again. It is time for the American party.

Rove is too elite and too rich-blooded for many regular Americans, who are far more conservative than they are Republican. Rove does not even like regular American type Republicans—even those who support his own political views. Rove cares more about a pure Republican Party than an idealism that espouses the thought processes of conservatism. If Rove Republicans do not like conservatives, we conservatives would like a bit of honesty. Just say so! That would help US bring on the American Party much sooner than later.

## Chapter 12

# Mitt Romney Would Have Made a Swell President

### Where were the Republicans?

Conservatives are rightfully upset that so many Republican leaders are blaming Republican conservative strategies, instead of exhorting the Democrats for their profligate, nasty and vicious and unanswered personal attacks on candidate Mitt Romney. Romney was a fine candidate, though not as conservative as I would have liked, but he was a good man, nonetheless. He was not a socialist or a fascist as our current President. Why, at a minimum, could the Republicans not have clearly pointed that out?

Romney would have served us well at a time when the US was literally hurting for some good economic ideas. He would have led America to success. The malodorous blitzkriegs sponsored by Obama's campaign team, helped the President gain enough of an edge to win with people who were influenced by media lies more than their own deduction of the truth.

Where were the Republicans? Where was the Republican defense when its credibility was challenged? It sure would have been better if pre-election, the Republicans noticed campaign problems more sooner than later and then quickly responded to the progressive Democrat strategy of lies, lies, and more lies. But Republicans do not like conservatives and the RINOS were having second thoughts on the conservative agenda. How would they have responded if they responded?

The answer is that just as they were ineffective with a conservative agenda, they would have been just as ineffective without one. At the time, they had

no other agenda. "We love Hispanics" was not an agenda item that would have brought them victory but it would have brought them castigation from conservatives well before Election Day. Romney would not have even been close in the vote tallies. The Republican hierarchy cost Romney the election and they are positioning themselves with their uninformed and illogical rationale to lose the next several presidential elections. Everybody can recognize a wimp and nobody likes a wimp.

Unfortunately for Mitt Romney and the Republicans, people of good will did not really believe that so many Democratic Operatives would be willing to lie and cover-up as a means of gaining a few chits in life. Eventually, the *dumass* Americans, a group that Rush Limbaugh has solitarily renamed low-information-voters completely disconnected from clear thought, bought the Obama team lies; and they gave Obama his coveted second term. Republicans could have given them a different message but did not. Romney stood alone to be attacked every day without Republicans coming to his defense.

So, now, about a year after the election and well into the new term, Republicans continue to exist in the same post election hysteria, morass, and over-analysis as a year ago. There are a lot of maybes but there is no maybe about who won, and who won decisively. There is also no doubt about who had the best strategy, and who lost the election. Mitt Romney deserved better for his personal effort. I can say this forever. Mitt Romney would have been a fine President. All of our ills may not be corrected by now, but the path to do so would be clear and eventually thread bare.

## **Republican wimps prevented honest rebuttal**

Think about this. Not one bad word was ever pointed at Obama that was not immediately refuted and made to look like a Republican creation. Every bad word created by Democrats v Republicans was left unanswered. Who had the winning strategy?

Even Candy Crowley was able to single handedly defeat the Republican candidate in a debate that Romney should have been permitted to win. Romney backed down after being crippled by the mainstream media. Americans like fighters and when Romney chose not to go after the truth in

Benghazi when he had the chance, he lost a lot of good people, who had been on his side. Romney took the wimp side on Benghazi, and the people saw no better a man than Obama, who at least would fight with his lies, lies, and more lies.

Republicans on Romney's behalf uttered not a real word of defense or offense when the truth was well known by the Republicans. Wimps cannot win anything. Romney listened to the Wimps and he will pay the price for the rest of his life. He was better than his backers and consultants. But, in the end Romney made the call to take it easy on Obama so he did not offend anybody but the American electorate.

## Any questions?

Lies, lies, lies! The Democrats lied their way to complete victory while the Republicans prissies sought to win the Miss Congeniality Award, rather than the presidency. Republicans won no awards in the 2012 elections, including the best fighter award. Romney also won no real awards other than one for survival of a bad campaign.

Democrats shot real bullets in the campaign and they killed the Republican opportunity by simple intellectual aggression. The Republicans gave their brains the night off, and they had Mitt Romney's full permission. And, so they lost the debate and the election!

By hook and mostly by crook Obama was declared winner; and he has proven in his performance since taking the reins a second time that he will not ever let anybody forget that it was his royal majesty who won reelection. He is the best campaigner the world has ever seen. He just happens to be one of the worst leaders of all time, and that makes him the worst president of all time. I have not heard one Republican, not one, ever accuse him of being a bad president. Have you? Why not? Can it be the Republican RINO wimp factor?

## The Republican winning strategy

The mainstream media, more concerned about access to this clown of a president, continue to be more interested in their success and Obama's success than the success of America and Americans. The Republicans new *winning strategy* is to suck up to any opponent, especially the Democrats, and to pretend that the corrupt media is fair.

This brings with it a penchant to copy the Democrats; adopt their platform; kill the conservative movement; and kill the TEA Party—since it reflects the views of conservatives. Republicans are no longer the Grand Old Party. They are a bunch of Rove-driven flunkies deserving the nothingness they receive for their poor performances. Romney as a top businessman should have known better than to trust these goofs. Again, he is paying the price for not being the CEO of his own campaign. If he were in charge, he would now be CEO of America.

As President, we all know that Mr. Obama does not do as well as when he is on the campaign trail. There is continuing suspicion that his leadership failings are intentional but such proof is hard to come by. Does Obama really want to make America the equivalent of a third world nation by lowering our standards to make us equal to small players on the world stage? I think he does. Which RINO Republican of which you are aware has offered such an accusation?

Additionally, Obama never takes the blame for anything that happens in the government upon which he presides. However, he is quick to take credit for anything that might help him win in the PR battle. Perhaps he can get a third term with good PR, and perhaps a sixth term—if he can stand being seen in public with grey hair!

When the history books from the last term are fully closed, it will show that for the most part, Obama chose not to govern. His sole personal mission as President was his re-election. For the Republicans, and Mitt Romney, their fair haired candidate, the books will show that they chose not to fight against the weakest personal opponent that they ever could have faced.

Now, Republicans are begging to be reshaped into the exact image and likeness of Obama and the Democrats. Perhaps Obama can get a few



terms as a Republican. Republicans want to be reincarnated as mini-Obama's, and they seem to want all conservative entrails removed. Let their tombstones properly reflect these notions.

## **Election Day, 2012**

What a day it was on November 6, 2012, when the former president became the next president. For all Americans it was like a campaign that had never ended. It still has not ended. Now as we approach the next and the next and the next November until we can vote again, some are asking if this gives Obama enough time in what is supposed to be his last term, to lead the country to its rightful end.

I know that I for one hope the President decides to play more golf. Though he still plays golf, while Rome burns, Obama is doing everything but lead the USA out of its troubles. Perhaps he simply is incapable of doing so—or as I think, he has chosen not to do so. Unfortunately, this President is so liberal / socialist / progressive in his leanings that the minions on his team are guiding the country to perdition just as the President has prescribed.

## **Would Mitt Romney have been a good President?**

Though this question has been raised already in this chapter, it is worth entertaining again. An untrained animal or a great savior like Chauncey Gardner, played by Peter Sellers in “Being There!” would have outperformed Barack Obama in the time he has been our President. In fact, I might suggest that if nobody were in the oval office since 2009, things would be better through osmosis or some other scientific notion, than by the work done by the Obama regime. Consequently, there is no other proof needed to offer that Mitt Romney would have been not only a good president but a far better president than Barack Hussein Obama.

Each day his name looks more like:

Barack **Hussein** Obama

than

## Barack Hussein Obama.

What do you think?

However, the “Being There” analogy may not be the best proof. Is it a good answer? I think that for our current issues here at home and abroad, Mitt Romney would have been able to reach back to his extensive experience and would have handled things much better than Obama. Romney’s big mistake as noted in this chapter, was that he played too nice (in the words of Bill Kustas from WB VA Hospital), since he felt his election depended on his likeability and not his competency.

As noted, the people’s ignorance won the election for Obama. The low-information voters saw more stuff in Obama’s grab bags and figured they would give the great giver another term. Clearly the economy has been our biggest issue during Obamatimes, and Romney is best at solving matters of the economy, but nobody gave him a chance.

Obama has failed miserably at that. Company after company are initiating layoffs, trading full-timers for part-timers, and dropping spouses from healthcare benefits, even before the really bad parts of Obamacare come into effect next year. Obama has failed. Obama’s policies have failed. Yet, the people still herald him as a king.

Even in Scranton, where he made a rare appearance in the Summer 2013, the duped population still look up to Obama all doe-eyed. Mitt Romney genuinely cares about this country and American values. He would have kept this country America and he would have brought back the American dream. Scrantonians would have booed him off the stage. They simply do not understand and no Republican has figured out a strategy that can help them understand.

Romney & Ryan together could have gotten us out of our economic hole for sure. They are business people. Obama knows nothing of business and

actually hates business. He has no clue what to do in an economic boom or an economic crash. The RR duo may not have had a clear way of expressing their plan to the low information voters, but if by some stroke of fate, they got elected, they could have gotten us out of this mess.

In retrospect, I am glad Ryan was not on the winning ticket. Just like Marco Rubio, Ryan is a Republican that does not espouse conservative values. He has shown that he really is a RINO on important matters and he is no longer a friend of conservatism so that is one thing good about the election. We know Ryan is not fit to be a candidate again.

Mitt Romney would have been a swell president. Don't get upset with the word, *swell*. In the 1978 movie titled Superman: the Movie, Superman seemed to have a penchant for the word, "swell." As a treat, here is a bit of the dialogue.

Lois Lane says: So, how did you enjoy your first day on the job? Clark Kent says: Frankly, the hours were somewhat longer than I expected, but meeting you and Jimmy and Mr. White on the whole, I think it's just *swell*. I think Mitt Romney would have been a swell president, and that is that.

Of course it is too bad that more conservative Republicans did not show up at the polls on Election Day. As some would say, the more ignorant Obama voters did show up, though. They did not want their Obama phones and food stamps snatched away by somebody that did not care how hard they worked to get them. Ahem!



## Chapter 13

# Can Republicans Prosper as Democratic Lite?

### Booker T Could Help Obama

It is a somewhat new phenomenon that the leadership of the Democratic Party, in fact any political party from any country, finds its success in pyrrhic victories for the Party, rather than real victories for the people that they represent. Perhaps one day, somebody in this President's inner circle will explain economics to the President as he does not understand that without successful businesses, there can be no job growth. A course in ECON 101 would go a long way at the White House. As long as the course was marked on a curve, even Obama would have a chance of passing.

President Obama does not really have a business advisor or a good man or woman upon whose shoulder he can lean. It would be nice if a great teacher like Booker T. Washington were alive today to help guide this President. Mr. Washington once schooled the most powerful Presidents. Booker T. Washington was simply the best at what he did. He was a teacher of presidents.

With respect to the office of the president today, I regret to posit that if Booker T. Washington were alive, he too would get the short shrift from the Messiah. Our President unfortunately would treat this great man the same way that he treats other great men, such as the inimitable Ambassador Alan Keyes or the new good-guy in America, Dr. Benjamin Carson. Obama thinks more of Obama than he does about getting it right for Americans, and so he asks for no help though it would be freely given, and it is sorely needed.

Booker T. Washington once said that: "Success is to be measured not so much by the position that one has reached in life as by the obstacles which he has overcome." Whether in business or life, there's a fine line between success and failure. Booker T. Washington's quote highlights the inevitability of obstacles on the path to success. Barack Obama does not understand the notion of real success. He does understand the notion of winning and being worshipped for winning while losers get the weeping and the gnashing of teeth, and are dismissed as failures in society.

If Obama ever accepted a loss gracefully, he would be begging both Alan Keyes and Dr. Benjamin Carson into his inner circle of advisors. Then again, Obama takes no advice. Booker T. Washington, who advised American Presidents at the turn to the 20<sup>th</sup> century, would serve no purpose in an administration in which the President had received all of his instructions directly from God or another almost-as-powerful spirit, since Obama is his own personal Messiah. The man who knows everything requires no input—no advice.

Success and failure go hand-in-hand. Those looking to succeed must first fail or learn from those who have failed before them. Our President does not see it this way. His handlers have yet to permit him to admit to failing, and so our President believes he has never failed. Yes, Virginia, such humungous egos do exist.

Now that the last big election is well in the past, all conservatives need to come to grips with the fact that we lost. Republicans for their part, have to decide whether conservatives are worth their time. Democrats see this travesty as a huge win for them. They think that just like 2008, they are in the catbird's seat. Conservatives, at least those not bound and gagged by the Republican Party say: "No way Jose!" However, it is not really the Democrats that conservatives are most worried about in 2013/2014.

Wimpy, gutless, spineless Republican lawmakers as noted in other parts of this book appear to be ready to give it all up because Obama might be upset if they do not. The Republicans appear to be concerned that the size of their shrimp at the Democrat socials would be reduced if they do not play ball.

Real conservatives are not ready to give two cents for what Obama thinks. Yet, the rhetoric since the election from House and Senate Republicans shows too strong a desire to become the winning team by emulating the philosophies of the winning team—the Democrats. News channels report of anxious Republicans with quivering voices making overtures to *get along and crawl* across the aisle for a small favor, or God willing, to receive just a good word from a friendly Democrat. Conservatives want none of that.

I am unaware of any conservative overture towards Republican legislators advising them that it is now their job to be more like the Democrats? Au contraire! Republican leaders, however, all on their own, are ready to fire their conservative base, especially TEA Party believers. Republicans have drunk the Kool-Aid and now believe what the corrupt press says is keeping them down. Will Republicans tell conservatives to take a hike? In many ways, they have done so already. After all, conservatives were not able to elect them a Republican President. Then again, neither was the great “Karl Rove.”

I cannot see even *dumass* Democrats opting to vote for the Republican side even if the Party of Lincoln declares itself the new and improved party of give-aways—Even if Lincoln himself would be their next candidate! I cannot see even Hispanics and Latinos opting to vote for the Republican side even if the Party of Lincoln declares itself the most welcoming party for those from south of the border. There is something about telling the truth that comes before all of this.

Logic dictates that a bidding war for grabby and needy constituents will never be won by Republicans. So, any overtures to *dumass* Democrats or the Hispanic / Latino community will not amount to anything worthwhile.

For the heck of it, let’s see what a few preemptive strikes v conservatives from Republicans might look like. If they are so fed up with conservatives, Republican strategists might deploy any number of grab-bag programs to gain the votes of non-conservatives. I have a number of thoughts on what the Republicans can put on the table if they opt to engage in a bidding war against the Democrats in future elections to gain their constituents. Don’t get upset with me. Please! This is for demonstration purposes only!

How about increasing the immigration limit just for Hispanics? An even sweeter deal would be to declare a five-year moratorium on immigration from any traditional nation, such as Ireland, France, England, Uganda, Russia, Egypt, and all others. Only Hispanics and Latinos would be eligible for citizenship in this sweet deal. Surely by bringing forth such a proposal, Hispanics and Latinos would then know for sure that Republicans love them the best and Republicans, not Democrats would gain their vote.

Can it be however, that regular Americans do not care whether Republicans or Democrats win elections as long as the right platform is put forth? I do not care whether the R or D party is victorious if the set of intentions for the party is conservative. I do not trust the D party at all and now I do not trust the R Party. So, it really is time to bring on the American Party. A Johnny Carson game show could be built called “Who do you trust?” if it had not already been a stop on Carson’s road to the Tonight Show.

Back to the moratorium! How about if the moratorium lasts until all of the willing residents of Mexico and Latin America are completely unpacked and are living in the US as citizens. To make it easier, the US government can totally eliminate those silly loyalty tests and the oath of allegiance for Hispanics and Latinos. Shouldn’t such a magnanimous gesture be more than enough to gain at least 90% of the Hispanic vote for Republicans?

Republicans can come up with something even bigger than citizenship with a bit more creativity. If Republicans think the problem they are having is because they are not nice enough to a constituency today owned by the Democratic party, trying to buy some votes from this community may work a little bit, but it will not make up for all of the conservatives the Republican party will lose.

There can be such a pile of benefits to Hispanics who choose to convert to Republican that in no way could Democrats ever match such a generous Republican program. It could help the GOP win many future elections by robbing our US Treasury for the benefit of its new constituency—Hispanics. Regardless of its impact on the country and its impact on our ability to balance our budget, deals could be made that would permit Latinos and Hispanics to stay in their home countries and they would still be able to collect major stipends from *dumass* American gringos, who would not know what hit them.



The objective of the “*Beat the Democrats on Giveaways Program*,” would always have to be kept on the front burner at all times. The consultants have long concluded that Republicans got beat by Hispanics and Latinos who were simply not interested in their spiel. Therefore, the program objective, of course, is to suck up to these constituencies in whatever ways are possible. In this way, all Hispanics and Latinos, both citizens and non-citizens living in any part of the Americas would be included in this magnificent largesse from the US Treasury—but this time it would be sponsored by the Republicans.

This would surely be a Santa Claus moment? Meanwhile the conservatives would be out forming the American Party as this would surely show US that Republicans had gone mad.



## Chapter 14

### Can You Beat Santa Claus?

#### Will the Thomas Mara Party ever win?

Rush Limbaugh, a leading conservative is correct that “it is practically impossible to beat Santa Claus.” Unknowingly with this statement, Limbaugh has given the Democrats a winning all-purpose mantra: “Republicans want to take away Santa Claus.” The Democrats know that the secret to continually winning elections is to make sure your Party is the one viewed as Santa Claus, and the other Party is portrayed as District Attorney Thomas Mara as in *The Miracle on 34<sup>th</sup> St.*

Knowing this, one would believe that a group of theoretically intelligent Republicans, with well paid leadership at the Party level, would be able to enlist a Madison Avenue image firm to rid them of the label, “*the Thomas Mara Party.*” If you know your enemy and you know the shape of the grenades they throw and you know when they are going to throw them, you ought to be able to do something about not getting hit by them, and perhaps throwing a few back and causing damage. That is, if you are not a Wimp and if you care enough to make an effort. What is wrong with Republicans?

Near the end of the last chapter we took the argument against Republicans becoming the *stuff-meisters* ad absurdum to show how nobody can out “give-away” the Democrats. The exercise demonstrates quite vividly how stupid trying to out-bid the Democrats on *stuff* would be.

Unfortunately, there are those in the Republican Party, many of whom are in the Congress, who at this very moment are trying to figure out how to make deals just as stupid. They are looking for any way they can to look weak and make it seem like the devil made them do it. They appear to think that they have received a secret message from conservatives, telling them

to kneel down on the other side of the aisle and offer bigger grab-bags and bigger concessions than the Democrats. Conservatives that I know swear that they did not send that message.

From being a non-voting Kennedy Democrat in my teens (too young), I have come to believe in the principles of conservatives. According to today's standards, Kennedy was a conservative. Yet, I continue to admire the tenacity of the Democrats. They do not die when clearly killed.

I do not however, find any solace in the ideology of the Democratic Party leaders. The Democrats fight hard to avoid any loss, whereas the Republicans unfortunately, are Wimps, ever ready to give it up and abandon their own principles when the going gets tough. Conservatives are really sick of that. We deserve better, and the American Party is an avenue to give us a way to end such absurdity.

Obviously, pandering to any part of the US citizenry is not the way to go for Republicans as the minuses far outweigh the plusses. Permitting taxes to be raised without going off the fiscal cliff likewise has no advantages for the conservative cause. It has no advantages for America either!

My sincere apologies to all Latinos and Hispanics! I hit you all pretty hard in my give-away for demonstration purposes only in the last chapter. Latinos / Hispanics and Irish and anybody else with a life to live must work hard to become a good American. Good Americans are all I care about in this book. Republicans are teetering on being excommunicated from the term "good Americans."

Anybody paying attention to the news in the post election period saw that there was a lot of rhetoric about *stuff* supposedly needed to attract the Hispanic / Latino vote. And, so the analysis and the accusations about Republicans ready to give up conservatives for Hispanics does have substantial validity. Republicans would give up conservatives in a split second if they thought they could gain Hispanics into the fold, regardless of their inbred ideologies. The argument, though preposterous, has validity.

Giving *stuff* to any constituency to get their vote, however, is a sham. Yet, the Democrats have tried their hand in such sordid systems for years, and they have been exceedingly successful. Why? It is because a large part of

their constituency consists of *dumass Americans*, so aptly labeled as *low information voters* by Rush Limbaugh. The palms of their hands are always sunburned.

In the 2012 election, Democrats sure found a way to offer every identifiable minority, including women, who are actually a majority, some specific *stuff* to get their vote. Democrats are great campaigners for sure. Obama is the greatest campaigner of all time other than Bill Clinton. Obama needs plenty of time to get his message across again and again and again and again. He has the bully pulpit and a complicit media that choose not to be the fourth estate. Bill Clinton is not like Obama but he reaches for the same trite goals. He is much more succinct and pithy than Obama and he is always able to get his message across without ever needing an “again.”

From the results of the election, it sure looks like the *stuff* idea worked for Democrats. Republicans, to their credit, did not play that game in the last election. Some analysts say it cost them the election. Those analysts are wrong. Unfortunately, Republicans seem to buy the whole post-election consulting analysis. Real conservatives think we have a better and a bigger message for Americans who really like America. It is simple. Let's get back to having a great country by electing competent leaders!

Democrats, *dumass Americans*, and *low-information voters* need to be more concerned about America than another Democrat election victory as their families more than any others will be affected.

If we get into an open bidding war in the future for voters; it will be a shame for America. How hopeless it will be for our children's children. In such a system, there would be no need to have any debates or discuss issues or matters of national importance as none of that would matter.

Who would care about our America, the good ole US of A, if the payoff for the individual was big enough? Who would really care about this country if both Republicans and Democrats created a bunch of prostitute voters on the take?

**Santa won the last election**

But, if it were Santa Claus's big bag from which the gifts emanated, maybe it could be excused? I don't think so but then again, my man, Mitt Romney lost the last election.

## Chapter 15

# Should Republicans Cast Conservatives Under the Bus?

### Stick to Principles!

Perhaps Karl Rove will have to be reactivated to get an honest answer to the title of this chapter. For Republicans to win the Presidency in the future, the first step is not to sell out to Hispanics or Latinos or Chinese or Irish. The first step is not to get rid of conservatives because they annoy the Party elites. What is the first step?

The first step for Republicans to win while conservatives are part of the enlisted is actually much more doable. Make sure there is no fraud in the electoral process; then make sure there is a competent candidate; then make sure that every attack is answered quickly; and finally, get all conservatives out to vote. For Republicans to lose, find a minority group and offer them give-aways and then cast the conservatives under the bus.

Once we assure that elections are no longer riddled with fraud, we can then strategize on the proper approach for conservatives to win future elections. If Republicans insist on placing conservative values under the wheels of the bus to be flattened out to nothing, then conservatives must take plan B and form the American Party. Actually, Plan B may be the best alternative under all circumstances, and delaying it does hurt its opportunity for success.

The best advice for conservatives and thus, to Republicans is to stick to principles. Conservatives are on the side of right. The story tellers and liars just do not like the side of right. As a conservative Democrat, for example, I

am unwelcome in my own party. The feeling is mutual as I would not welcome today's Democratic leadership at my table.

Hispanics and Latinos are not about to pull off a major victory for Republicans any time soon because they have no reason to trust Republicans. Hispanics and Latinos as a group are very good people with admirable core beliefs.

Ironically, Democrats share none of their beliefs about good and bad, and if it were not for incessant lying and fear mongering by Democrats, trusting Hispanics and Latinos would reject their dishonest messages. Republicans are the proper party for American legal Hispanics and Latinos, but Democrats have lied well enough to make them believe this is not true.

Many ethnicities that were once mostly Democratic eventually figured out that it is OK to vote Republican. Hispanics and Latinos will eventually learn that Republicans and especially conservatives are mostly good people. More blacks are seeing the light also but many are still captivated by the aura of Obama. My younger sister and younger brother, Mary and Joe, changed their registration to Republican recently.

My family and probably your family can no longer accept the anti-religion, anti-morality, anti-jobs, pro-slut stance of the Democrats. When these things affect regular Americans, change happens, but slowly. Obama's lack of ethics and lack of morality will not win against a mostly Christian America. If only somebody who knew how to deliver that message, could be found.

Hispanics and Latinos simply do not know that Republicans, at least conservative Republicans, are much better people as a rule than Democrats. As a Democrat, even I see that. Perhaps before me, nobody has ever told them. Sellout techniques should not be necessary for a party that already has the right message. Sorry to have to say it but that's the way it is. Churchgoing Hispanics and Latinos continually think about what will matter at the end of time, when God evaluates US all. The Democratic Party has joined with Satan to build the highway to hell and they are doing well at encouraging travelers, including Hispanics, Latinos, and other minorities.



The more Democratic leaders take on religion, the more likely that may change their constituency's thinking about whether being a D or an R is right or wrong. I can't see anybody knowingly sacrificing her soul for a Democrat grab-bag.

Republicans do not toot their own horn on being righteous. I am a Democrat and so I can say it. From where I see things, as a conservative first and as a Democrat far second, I have found that Republican principles honor God, while Democrat precepts find God to be an annoyance. God is in the way of the Democratic agenda.

All people make mistakes. Being a congressman must give the individual such a sense of worth that some would do almost anything to maintain such a fine position. As a conservative, I would like to remind our sometimes humble Republican representatives that you were elected by conservatives to serve conservative principles, and not to become Democrats. Remember who sent you to Washington as we will have no problem remembering you and calling you back if you choose to be a RINO.

With that, I am asking that no representative elected as a conservative forget their roots. Conservatives will not forget you. You did not campaign to team up with the Democrats to raise taxes, promote redistribution, or more quickly bring down the country. Remember to not compromise on conservative principles. Help the fine Hispanic and Latino Americans learn to embrace conservative principles because they are the right principles for America and Americans.

I think that if those Hispanic and Latino people that are as fortunate enough as I, to be citizens of this wonderful and great country, understand the singular difference regarding God in the principles of the Parties, they will choose to embrace Republican politics. God exists in the Republican Party and the Lord is missing by choice in the Party of the Democrats. Hispanics and Latinos, who look, will see that.

Any good person who studies the lack of principles in the Democratic Party would do what they could to not go in that direction. They would recognize that their life principles are better aligned with Republican values (conservative values) than the *anything goes* values of liberal progressive

Democrats. It is not a sin to vote Republican even if you are registered as a Democrat. Ask your priest if you are unsure!

I believe in my heart of hearts that on the road from Heaven to hell if anybody ever gets to take such a tour, and the road is sequenced from good to bad, the last conservative Republican on the way to Hell from Heaven would be found in a slot closer to Heaven than the first progressive liberal Democrat. Think about that when you think that a party in which anything goes is good for your soul.

A political party simply cannot embrace corruption and evil in its platform and find its members heavenly bound. I suspect the God-fearing Hispanics and Latinos understand that far more than their recent votes suggest. Their destiny is to be conservatives. It is up to conservatives to make them all feel welcome in the Party of Lincoln or perhaps we change the preferred party to the American Party, and we have one less fight to do what is right.

## Chapter 16

### All Republicans Are Racists?

#### The cry of racism is the cry of the wolf

Can it be as MSNBC proclaims? Are all Republicans racists? Democrats, calling Republicans nasty names is not a new phenomenon. Their baseless, unwarranted charges do not, however, give the green light to Republican legislators to cave on tax increases or on the new Sergeant Schultz—President Obama (I know nothing – blameless).

Moreover, it does not OK Republicans to cave again the next time simply because sleazy Democrats are at the ready to call them *racists* or *rich* or *successful* or *honest*, or anything not covered by the term *progressive*.

Perhaps all Americans are fortunate that low-life Democrats in concert with the pandering press, have set themselves up to be the one and only clearinghouse for racism, and they are volunteering their time for this just cause? Should we thank them or mock them for thinking we are so stupid as to believe that they are even capable of telling the truth.

Racism is now a tool for Democrats to use at will against Republicans. It is buffoonery at its best! Knowing that Democrats are pure liars, should help conservatives deal well with it. Republicans unfortunately are so weakened, they believe the lies.

Republicans have lost their sense of perception and are ready to fall on their swords to show the lying Democrats that they are good guys. Along the way, Republicans are prepared to cast off the most honest people in their group—conservatives. It seems that RINO Republicans, who now

control the party of R, find the lies of Democrats more appealing than the truth of the conservatives.

Earlier this year, I wrote an essay for Conservative Action Alerts that called *rich* Democrats out of the closet by name. They had committed the apparent progressive sin of richness but because they were Democrats, they were absolved. Democrat progressives are permitted to live with their gold lined closets because they claim to care about the “poor.” Yet, on their income tax returns, with gross incomes as high as rich Republicans, Democrats such as the multi-millionaire John Kerry and the lesser millionaire Joe Biden choose not to give much to charities. And, with their last breaths, they will blame Republicans richness for all the ills of the country. Such hypocrites!

Because it needs to be said, multimillionaire Al Gore, *Mr. Climate Change* caught a lot of eyes when he wanted to run for the Presidency. His prior year total charitable contributions were a mere \$353. Anybody who gives at least ten bucks a week to their church is over \$500.00. Jill and Joe Biden together give an average of \$369 a year. Maybe it is a Vice President’s cheapness disease. How about John Kerry? His wealth approaches \$300 billion without his wife Theresa throwing her “two cents” into the pot. Mrs. Kerry of course is the heiress of the Heinz fortune worth about \$500 billion. She received the Heinz estate when her husband John Heinz died in a helicopter accident.

The first words in this recent essay were “It is a strange world indeed in which we find utterly rich Democrats waging a war on the rich.” Democrats were also the first party of the racists and they hide well from that label also. Perhaps we should pull them out of the closet again?

The initial success of the Republican Party was because it was abolitionist while the Democrats seemed to love slavery. In other words, if the disingenuous Democrats were genuine, the Republican Party may never have been needed. Of course, Abraham Lincoln was the first Republican President, and he achieved this honor as Democrats supported slavery.

I am a lifelong Democrat except for two years in my twenties when I was a lot smarter. I began as a registered Independent. My dad, a lifetime Democrat told me that in Pennsylvania, being an Independent in the

primary was throwing your vote away. So, I became a Democrat. My dad also told me to vote always for the best man. Back then, women were rarely if ever on the ballot for any office. My father's advice was sound.

So, I ask myself, where do I fit in with the new scenario where all Republicans are racists? Can a Democrat be a racist? After all the Democrat Party was pro-slavery. Does that make one a racist? How racist can one become? Being pro-slavery seems to set a party apart from others. Don't you think?

I am not a racist and I do not believe Republicans are racists. I do believe the press is corrupt and from that come the accusations of racism, unfounded as they most certainly are. Anybody calling anybody a racist fits the ultimate definition of a racist. Yet, despite all the attacks, Republicans choose not to defend themselves so uninformed voters believe the lies.

The President of the United States says he is a black man, though he has a white part and a black part. Unlike many black men, he actually has a choice. Is the President a racist for rejecting one part and choosing the other? He just got reelected. Neither black nor brown nor both together had enough votes to reelect this man. Barack Obama was again elected by white people. Can we now close the case on racism and move on?

Conservatives were hoodwinked in the last election. Now, we must figure out the best strategy to defeat the debauched Democratic Party. If only regular American Democrats could see their Party leaders as the sordid excuses for human beings that they have become, there would be much more hope for America. Conservatives, however, should never again underestimate the power of a better message, regardless of the source. Don't trust Republicans to deliver that message.



## Chapter 17

# Republicans First Need to See Things Straight

### Take nothing for granted

Regular *dumass* American Democrats (low-information-voters) are not quite as dumb as conservatives may had them have pegged them during the recent election period. They believe they heard a better message. Perhaps it was simply delivered more effectively and more frequently. Perhaps the silence of the Republicans in responding to issues raised by Democrats was not an effective strategy.

Whether it was about grab-bags or about Republicans not caring about them at all; they were smart enough to embrace that lousy and untrue message, run with it, and together, *dumass* Americans (low-information-voters) soundly defeated the unclear Republican strategy, whatever it may have been.

The moral of this story is that Republicans never again should take anything for granted if they want to ever again win an election in America. Making conservatives unwelcome in the party is not about to help Republicans win any elections any time soon.

From my own observations, President Obama's most admirable quality is that he is an Energizer Rabbit. He never takes a break from campaigning. His second best attribute as a human is his tenacity. Our President is possibly more tenacious than the Energizer Bunny himself.

He has been campaigning since he won the election. This time, he is hoping to be elected as the perfect broker for the financial solutions needed this year, but he is aiming for much more than that. He would prefer to be heralded for embarrassing Republicans into humiliating capitulation; to be

declared the winner of all fiscal and all cliff debates, and then be forced by an admiring public to give an acceptance speech to discuss how great he was in fending off the nasty Republicans. He might even be convinced to run for a third term, or perhaps a sixth.

Like most that he does however, he is again disingenuous. He is lurking behind the pack for an opening to pounce on the Republicans. The vindictive, narcissistic Obama wants to whack them hard, run them through the muck, stick it to them, make them look like jerks with the help of the corrupt press, and make Republicans regret any negative word cast against him in any prior campaign—whether Americans are hurt or not. While real Americans are trying to survive, Obama is busy playing a board game. And, he intends to win.

While waging the battle of the cliff, hoping his team loses so he can blame Republicans, Obama is campaigning vigorously for the 2016 Democratic Presidential nominee (May be him or a close family member or another well-known Democrat) and the 2014 Congress. Of course, despite it being against the law of the land right now, the newly reelected President Obama has not ruled himself out for the top spot in 2016, 2020, 2024, or 2028. Maybe the Republican Party will be so badly broken, Obama can be the first President elected from both the Democratic and Republican Parties.

Through it all, our President is not looking for a real solution for America. He will broker nothing that helps this country. But if he is permitted to lead from behind, he will come to the front quickly to take credit for any victory or opportunity to blame Republicans for a defeat. Like a child ready to play a playground trick, Obama is ready to win at all costs, as long as the costs are not paid by him.

This President never faces himself as the man in the glass, and so he has not learned what a bad man he really is. I do not think the President would like what he sees in the glass. Many find Obama contemptible. If Republicans could find some intestinal fortitude, they would deny this man any concessions and let him try to lead for a change from the front. Republicans can use this as a learning moment. But, right now, it seems they would rather blame conservatives for their stroke of bad luck.



In every campaign, election or otherwise, Obama is a formidable opponent. He never stops. He is not often right; but he is also not often challenged. His competitors are not interested in having an Energizer Bunny constantly nipping at their pant legs.

More than likely, there will be another Clinton in 2016 as Democrats have nobody else on their bench unless an Obama clone can emerge or Obama can fire off an Executive order permitting the messiah himself to run for a third term. Perhaps Mrs. Obama might choose to run.

Of course there are always Joe Biden and John Kerry. Wouldn't that be sweet? Despite Clinton and Kerry and Biden being front-liners, expect that Obama will be attempting to get some laws changed so that he can run for a third and fourth and even a fifth term. I have placed this notion out there in numerous essays because a narcissist thinks there is nobody that is ever quite as good as he is.

Putting aside an Obama run in 2016, it will not be the same Clinton that handed incumbent Bush # 1, a resounding defeat but it would be a Clinton just as crafty. Clintonian messaging is not lost on the public at large. It was all that was needed to convince the women of America that the Bill Clinton "girls" were all plants by Republicans.

That is why the master of all messaging, Bill Clinton was deployed by Obama in the 2012 campaign trail. Miraculously, the Democrats brought Clinton out of retirement to be their straw man for Obama. Then, they made George Bush the issue, so Obama could win again.

Why is it that Republicans cannot win any argument? At the top of the list of reasons, they rarely fight, and so they are not well practiced in trying to win a debate. Few people win any fight when they choose to not fight. Republicans simply cannot frame a message that is palatable and of course without a message, they cannot fend off the incessant attacks from better campaigners.

Democrats count on Americans being stupid around election time, and *dumass* Americans (low-information-voters) never disappoint them.

Republicans, however, are to blame for their own demise as they do not understand marketing, and they refuse to market their fine products. Twelve years of not answering Democratic attacks has made Republicans weak and unelectable. If Republicans want to win ever again, they must toughen up their message, repeat it often, and turn any attempt to make them look like jerks, back on the Democrats. Blaming conservatives is not going to get them close to the White House. In fact, it may keep them out for another fifty years.

In four extremely long years for US, governing the country has never been an Obama priority. Obama without doubt, had the power, but not the capability of doing the job. Yet, he liked the perks of being the President, and he will always like living in the White House under armed protection, enjoying at least one paid vacation per month. A fourth trip to Martha's Vineyard this year has become a perquisite to which the President cannot say no.

No progressive is documented as caring that Obama chooses not to govern while Americans suffer. They still do not care as the US crumbles because of ineptness. Obama proved his worth to the party by winning campaigns. That was his job. His technique was all about messaging and he never let his message be distorted by unworthy Republicans.

Even though their man is in the White House; Team Obama continues to quickly respond to both true and false negative accusations. Their sense of immediacy continues to be decisive. They create ridiculous notions such as "phony scandals," and the corrupt press picks them up as gospel. Laid back Republicans are lambs for the slaughter. Regular Americans are not comfortable with any party of wimps in control. Republicans are wimps. Democrats at least have the cojones to stand their ground even if their ideology is cockeyed. Republicans do not know how to show they are tough because RINOS simply are not tough.

Unfortunately for Mitt Romney, most *dumass* Americans still have no clue about the marginal propensity to consume, and less of a clue about capital adequacy ratios. In fact, when *dumass* Americans see a simple economic abbreviation like GDP, a major factor in economic planning, they chuckle and so does Obama. Obama is a failure in ECON 101.

So, how do Republicans teach *dumass* Americans economics? Well, either reduce things to their simplest terms or hire a great PR firm to make the progressive message sound like garbage. I am encouraged that Rush Limbaugh is working on this one as he seeks to find a way to pierce the low information voter veil.

If the GOP expects to do well in future elections, it is not by sucking up to Hispanics or mainstream Democrats or the mainstream media. Instead, the GOP must invest immediately in a really talented full-time campaign manager for their “potential candidates,” especially for the highest office in the land.

Democrats are really smart at this because they know the secret of propaganda. It gets results when trusting people (low information voters) are able to be duped by government. Obama has already begun both the Democrats' 2014 and its 2016 campaigns. A President who does not spend any time on governing has a lot of time to campaign for election victories. Besides a full-time campaign manager with staff, the Republicans also need a press secretary to update Americans on the truth about what is going on day to day.

Surely a partisan such as Jay Carney does not serve Congress very well. But, a Jay Carney type for the Republicans would be a great use of countervailing power.

Republican think tanks are centered on governing issues and do not focus on why Republicans cannot win elections. Different types of Republican think tanks must be brought into existence for marketing messages that can win elections. If we conservatives have learned anything over the last twelve years, we learned that the tactics used by Republicans permit all of the D's attacks to go unanswered. This has been the major cause of election night surprise and failure. We conservatives nonetheless find it quite disconcerting that Republicans have the gall to blame US for their pathetic comebacks or lack thereof to the incessant pounding they get from Democrats.

It may be nice to appear like gentlemen but those who get smacked in the cheek appear to be cowards and wimps when they do not answer the blow with a blow. In the last election, Republicans were kind and gentle and they

became losers. Though nothing big, they finally made a few murmurs after the election. Too late! The message from 2012 is to plan to win and fight to win. There are no give-aways. If you are a Republican, Democrats are not your friends. They are the opposition party.

Going back a few weeks before Election Day, you may recall the third debate. Obama was nasty but vulnerable. Gentleman Mitt Romney like Gentleman John McCain chose not to attack. Both lost. Clearly during the debate Obama was fearful that he would be historically held responsible for being the author of the Benghazi cover-up, sequestration and the fiscal cliff. So, he embraced a simple, yet typical defense. He lied.

Obama denied his role in the process. He looked so truthful that *dumass* Americans, as usual, just accepted what he said. Now that Republicans know the tactics of the enemy, they ought to be able to create tactical and strategic messaging plans to counter the punches thrown by the opposition party.

Obama prevaricates quite effectively and the corrupt national media swear that he is telling the truth each time. In the second debate, the President told us all that he had labeled the Benghazi incident as a terrorist attack immediately. That lie still stands as Republicans simply cannot figure out how to get past the corrupt media's blockade to challenge the President.

Let me give you three words, Mr. Republican candidate: "repeat, repeat, repeat," until the factoid is firmly implanted in the subject's brain. Nobody has to tell Democrats that this is the way to win. Their consultants advise them to play to win, and this is their strategy since it is a winning strategy.

Our President can lie and lie and lie and the media will swear to it and in fact, they will add to the lie to make it a certainty that the low-information folks are duped but good. They will make it bigger to help make it more acceptable. He and the Democrats do it so well. Unfortunately, Republicans do not deal with facts very well. They let lies defeat their facts all the time. They hold onto their cards even when they do not have a winning hand. However, in the last election, Republicans had a winning hand. Yet, they still lost against Obama.

Republicans lost the battle of the message. A Republican Press Secretary and a team of message-meisters for the Congress could have been out there every day making the right points as many times as necessary.

About the sequestration and the fiscal cliff, Obama lied again. He said: "First of all, the sequester is not something that I've proposed. It is something that Congress has proposed...It will not happen." **LIE.** Even liberal Watergate Reporter Bob Woodward disagreed with the President. It was not a Republican big lie. It was an Obama lie. Right after the debate Woodward provided the fact check on Obama: "What the President said is not correct...and it's refuted by ...people who work for him."

If Republicans want to be counted, they must figure out how to get the message out that Obama has been the guy for five years who is pushing the US off the fiscal cliff and all cliffs that can hurt Americans. They must get off the kick that conservatives in their own party are the problem. If the Republican disease of excess conservatism continues, the suggestions for Republicans that we have given in this book so far; need to be applied to the new American Party. I sure hope it comes sooner than later. Democrats can be defeated for sure but not by a stand-down opposition party.

Long after the election, Mitch McConnell, the no-nonsense Minority Leader in the US Senate, suggested that Obama stop his campaign and get back to work. Rather than having a dialogue with his friends across the nation, McConnell chastised the President that he should sit down with his adversaries in Congress and offer something other than the silent treatment.

However, with the corrupt press in Obama's corner, McConnell ought to know that the President has a history of winning by lying and by making McConnell look like a jerk. So far, Obama has been 100% right on campaign strategies to get elected. He is the best at campaigning. He puts Republicans to shame on the campaign trail. Too bad he does not know how to be President.

Despite McConnell's position, House Republicans, elected for their conservative posture, now appear intimidated that Obama is miffed when he hears the truth. The last thing Republicans, especially in the House

should do is capitulate on conservative principles. It is a good time for Republicans to be the party of “*No, you cannot destroy America!*”

Surely, if Republicans choose not to stand up for Americans, the American Party will be coming forthwith, and it will surely do the job expected by Americans.

Sometimes Republicans have to listen to the wind; man-up and do the right thing. Most of my friends don't make much more than \$50,000 a year. Many have no college education. But, they are smart and they see what is happening. We have no problem watching the *fat progressive cats* making well above \$50,000 getting their just due for voting for Obama. Let the liberal SOBs that screamed for more taxes on the rich be declared rich. Let them pony up the taxes they wished on the rich, themselves. “*Payback is a bitch.*”

There will be many fiscal cliff experiences with a President and a Democratic Party that do not understand how to even create a budget. To repeat the charge on the cliff to Republican leaders for the future: If it happens again, let Obama's cliff happen! He did it to himself.

If Republicans let it happen, they will again be able to contribute positively to America and stop blaming themselves for the last election loss. Let Obama and the progressives live with their lies and their mess. Help them clean up the mess but only after a very public and humble request for assistance. If we had gone over the cliff in early 2013, it would have been a good thing as long as Republicans held their ground and offered the people another way to govern to help the country.

Republicans think this past election and the next and the next was / is about what the country needs to be successful. Though it should be; it is not. This is about messaging. If you will pardon my frankness, It is about “*bullshit,*” and *bullshitters.*” The greatest campaign messages ever were delivered to “*stuff-hungry*” Americans by slippery Democrats in 2012. Will Obama still be on TV in 2014, 2015, and later showing how great he is? Is he more concerned about making Republicans look bad than in helping America? I think we can say yes, but unless the LIV (low information voters) catch on, it does not matter. Obama wins because there is no law that says if you choose to be stupid, you cannot vote.

Obama and his successor (Maybe Hillary) must be stopped now by conservative Americans. It would be great if low-information-voters come out of their funk and began to see things clearly.

The Republican leadership must never forget that Team Obama responded to every fragment, small lump, or piece of lint-sized attack messages that came its way. Theirs was the winning strategy. Every time Obama was ruffled in his campaign, he attacked back immediately with heavy artillery and no hesitation. The Energizer Bunny was always awake and always ready to respond and always ready to prevail. Obama is not a weak campaigner. He is simply a weak President with no apparent concern for America or Americans.

Americans never heard many of the attacks v. Obama, though there were a few, because the counterattacks came so quickly and so harshly; and they were all killers. Obama loves winning campaign type battles. House Republicans are smart enough to deny him those victories but so far, they find it more comfortable to blame conservatives rather than getting up enough will-power to take on the "Mighty Obama." The Republicans in the Senate of course, led by Lefty McCain, should join the RINO party, for they have no respect for America.

After Satan, and perhaps Hitler, Stalin, Mussolini, and Mao, Obama is the biggest deceiver the world has ever brought forth. When Republican lawmakers recognize how well he lies, I fear Republicans will choose not use it against him to defeat his rhetoric because their leadership, especially those like Karl Rove, is afraid to challenge anything that might ruffle the feathers of the opposition.

The Republicans can defeat the man quite soundly because they are on the side of right. Obama is, however, an energetic, untiring campaigner, and Republicans fall far short in the winning strategies category.

The President undeniably showed his teeth in the last campaign for sure. He was an ogre. He surely left no claims or charges unanswered, though the lie was his favorite weapon that he used quite effectively to emasculate his opponent. He often surprised people with his vile rhetoric. Yet, the

corrupt press and the low-information crowd permitted all responses as if they were appropriate.

Obama did challenge all issues raised immediately, and he mocked Romney in public forums every chance he got. I cannot recall a President ever being so vile. Yet, *dumass* Americans (low-information voters) liked it.

They bought it even though the President never discussed the real issues facing the country. New college graduates voted for Obama in droves. Now, with their victory, they are assured of being unemployed for an awful long time—As Hillary would say: “What difference does it make?”

The complicit and corrupt press has always forgiven Obama’s rhetoric and his poor job performance as if America does not matter. As history unfolds, *what should be a free press*, will be documented as having become corrupt Obama pawns in America’s demise. Nobody can touch the President on any issue from faux fiscal cliffs to Benghazi, NSA, IRS, Reporters spied on, or even the Petraeus scandal. He is above it all as if he does not exist in Washington. Yet, he is the top man.

All of these and more crises happened on this President’s watch and all he had to do to get reelected was pull a Sergeant Schultz personality. And he did! “I know nothing!” I am convinced that on this one, he is telling the truth. If not nothing, he knows very little, and it is by design. He could pass a polygraph test on that one.

Yet, do Americans really want their president to “know nothing?” One would conclude America was OK with that or simply did not pay attention? With all these “phony” scandals, it is impossible that Obama is lily white on all of the issues? I think we’ll have to ask the companion of “the man who had to know for sure.” He can give us the answer.

*The man who had to know for sure* was walking down the road. He spotted a shimmering, steaming item colored brown over on the sidewalk. He was amazed. He was compelled to check further to assure that all senses confirmed his initial findings. So, he reached down. He acknowledged to his friend that *it looked like it*.



He then moved his fingers around the substance a bit and he said that *it felt like it*. To be sure, he brought the matter to his nose and he admitted to his friend that *it smelled like it*. But to be really sure before committing, perhaps for the good of science, he placed his tongue on the item and he declared in disgust that *it tasted like it*.

Whew! His companion exclaimed: “I knew what it was when it was on the sidewalk, shimmering and steaming and so fresh looking, and that dog kept kicking up the dirt and looking back.”

Then, *the man who had to know for sure* uttered his concluding remarks: “Boy, am I glad that I did not step in it.”

Using the story of *the man who had to know for sure* as a basis for how to not make a decision, how much proof do we really need to implicate Obama in so many tragedies, all of which have become “phony” scandals? The prevaricator in chief thinks he can throw the bull and you and I and all the low-information voters will buy his side of the story. He is wrong. Eventually all Americans will wake up, even if today they suffer from low-information-syndrome.

Republicans of course must stop behaving as the man who had to know for sure. They need to dig in; get out of their wimp haven, and figure out winning messaging, and then use it. Our country is at stake.



## Chapter 18

### No Guts! No Glory!

#### Sarah Palin Has Guts!

Despite being well armed with facts, will Republicans have the guts to challenge the President on anything in the future? Or will they cave? Conservatives hope for the former.

It would be the right thing for Republicans to man-up to take on Democrats especially now, when the D's are so clearly wrong? Democrats more now than ever; have that steaming, shimmering glow discussed in Chapter 17, in their eyes. Yet, though it is a perfect reflection from their eyes, Republicans for their own reasons, cannot see the obvious.

I learned a lot from watching Sarah Palin when she chose to tough it out. This tough lady from Alaska would not sit by or wimp out when Democrats were taking advantage of her. She got blind-sighted by a *free press* ambush, headed by no-self-pride Katie Couric, and to their shame, Republicans chose not to defend one of our own.

Republicans of recent vintage, led by the Karl, have not shown much in the way of the spine or anything that anybody might call leadership or courage. Not supporting Sarah Palin is an indictment of a no-values party. The Karl would be pleased to take this as his personal responsibility as a matter of pride. He should be ashamed of himself.

I would like to say to Republicans that if they stand for nothing; they are nothing. I am really upset as a conservative that they did not stand for Sarah Palin, who continues to stand for America. I fear again that Republican representatives will be hiding behind what Obama wants rather than what we sent them to Washington to perform. Today's Congress again

thinks it is entitled to its position. I think they will find things much different when they try to get reelected. All we need is a way to get good candidates, who are not suck-ups to Republicans, elected for the people.

I do wish Republican legislators would choose to do better than what they have given US. No conservative wants any elected Republican to become a Democrat or Democrat-Lite representative during their term. If Republicans choose to abandon its conservative constituency, we simply will no longer trust you, and you will be able to spend a lot more time on main street in your home town, than in Washington DC. Being a people's representative is not a god-given right.

When we encounter major issues such as the beginning of 2013 again, Republicans through conservatives must know that the full fiscal cliff needs to happen. In the words of Nancy Pelosi: "elections have consequences." Without executing the prime directive on the fiscal cliff, there has never been a *dumass* Democrat buyer's remorse.

I find it disingenuous of those *dumass* Obama-loving Americans in the \$50,000 to \$250,000 tax bracket to be telling Obama it is OK to whack the rich but "do not dip into my bracket." From my perspective, the Obama people are the rich! The 1% at the top of the country is needed by all of US to keep America going. As long as Obama chooses to insult them; the less likely they are willing to stay in America as it collapses. I do not want the successful to leave America. Who will pay their fair share when they have packed their bags and have said, sayonara?

As a suggestion: whack those of us over \$50,000 or don't whack anybody at all. Anybody who got an A in Kindergarten knows that spending today is the problem. Takers do not want to hear that. Keep taxes low; reduce spending to a level that regular Americans can afford. Then, see what the takers are willing to put up to make things better! See how many, "I am a Taker from the US" T-shirts can be sold on the Internet to the takers.

Why should Republicans not simply try to solve America's problems, rather than blame the only people with a chance of fixing the problems? Why would the rich, the ones that our President continually vilifies, not just move out of town and let US all find our own resources to solve the American

fiscal nightmare. How easy would that be when the folks with the bucks leave town?

Taxes are too high already for everybody. Government spending needs to be reduced by 40% or more. Spending must be brought under control. Taxation is already out of control.

What would I do? I would first thank the rich for whatever they have ever given. Neither you nor I could have given even 1% of what they have already given. I would raise taxes on nobody but I would make sure that every citizen pays at least something; even if it is just \$100.00 per head per household per year to the country that takes care of them so well. Nobody should be inclined to think that somebody else is their caretaker. Nobody owes “nothing” to America. We all owe a lot!

Finally, I would call out the Democrats and the President for the liars that they are. And, I would keep on that message. Eventually, the low-information-voters would hear the message, and it would be new information which hopefully they would understand.

I am rich in spirit and I admit that when I was a wage earner, before I retired, I had far better financial years than now, but never excessive. To repeat, I find it reprehensible that some Americans, making an awful lot more than I make now or have ever made, can sleep at night after telling the government to take more from other Americans.

Hold your ground Republicans. If Americans are to get whacked, let us all feel the pain, including the second tier upper class from 50K to 250K. Any other solution if offered, will find more jobs in foreign countries. Let Obama take us all over the next cliff so we know the culprit well. Then Democrats and Republicans alike—those who ever want to be reelected—will know that our solutions must be those that the business-hating Mr. Obama cannot thwart.

In the blame game that Democrats, especially the liberal progressives like to wage, I say blame Obama and the progressive Democrats, none of whom are willing to donate a dime for America, for the travesty they place upon us. Historians will eventually get it right.



## Chapter 19

# Are All Americans Fools? Ask Progressive Democrats!

### Democrats' success from playing Americans for fools

The politest statement that could be made about the supposed fiscal cliff negotiations in early 2013, were that they were a farce. It did not even make a good soap opera. For starters, Republicans began by having no idea how to win the argument, and their mentors, the Koch Brothers, whose overtures into politics, I often had liked, had no inclination to fund paid coaches for the Republicans, and without the proper guidance on substance and message, the Republican performances were exceptionally poor as expected.

By the way, have you ever tried to argue with a liberal? Remember that facts are optional if you find yourself in an argument with a liberal in the future, it would help to remember this old lawyer's adage: "When the facts are on your side, argue the facts. When the law is on your side, argue the law. And when you don't have either the law or the facts on your side, pound the table." Plan to witness the table being pounded by Republicans blaming conservatives and Democrats blaming Republicans. The truth is the last thing considered nowadays.

Try having a conversation with today's elitist Republicans. The new world Republicans are getting just as tough as liberal progressives to talk about ideology and truth. The fiscal cliff taught conservatives some hard lessons. Republicans were so busy licking their wounds from the Romney defeat that they failed to notice that progressive Democrats had no real desire or incentive to fix anything. The objective of hard left Democrats has always been to outfox the American people into believing that Republicans are

intrinsically bad. They have become so adept at it that Republicans now blame conservatives, instead of Democrats for their misery.

Democrats want the public to believe that conservative thinking will hurt their chances for a good life. Now, Republicans are repeating those lies. Can Democrats lie or what? Look how well Obama lies and then ask yourself if a prevaricator in chief would ever let a poor liar on his team. All the liars on the Obama team are Pros. Republicans who tell a little fib now and then, are actually overwhelmed at how well Democrats lie.

The Democratic strategy appears to be working because Republicans offer no defense or offense. Now that they are blaming conservatives, one might conclude that they buy the Democratic rhetoric at the same level as the low information voters. Democrats may have learned this secret to assure continuous power. Unless somebody smart steps to the plate, the three losers here are the Republicans, the conservatives, and the American people.

Blaming Republicans is so easy since they never fight back. To see if it is that easy, I tried blaming Republicans the other day for a hangnail. It worked and I felt better. Give it a try some time. The reality of Republicans blaming conservatives for anything is just as ridiculous.

Perhaps Republicans do not even know how to fight back. So, why would the progressive objective not be to blame Republicans for anything bad and to take credit for anything good? Democrats are baiting Republicans to conjure up a fix of any kind on anything, such as engaging in the Syrian conflict, so they can mock it and blame Republicans no matter what the outcome. Obama is baiting Republicans to tell him what to do so he can do it and if it goes wrong, well, there you go – it was the party of George Bush that did it! It is apparently not a challenge for Democrats to convince low information voters of anything.

Republicans are so smart in so many things other than politics. They are so dumb in recognizing the power of Democrat lies. They play along with Democrats who never play fair, thinking they are friends—just like Little Red Riding Hood was a friend of the Wolf. Additionally, the major ally of the Democrats, the nasty, nefarious, and corrupt media play right along with them.



*Dumass* Americans, a.k.a. the low information voters, still enthralled by the Obama dream, love having Obama royalty in the White House and to a fault; they are too quick to forgive the President for what they think are simple mistakes. Anybody with half a brain knows that now, in his fifth year, these are not mistakes.

The evidence is in that Obama really does want to destroy America. And, he is doing it while many still debate about whether he is an American or not. What difference does it make—thank you Hillary. Obama is destroying America, like it or not!

Progressive leaders know that Republicans do not have any idea how to negotiate against skillfully crafted Democrat messaging (lies). So, they choose to wait for neophyte Republican negotiators to show their hand. Then, the fully corrupt press and the corrupt Democratic Party get their alliance going full steam against all of America—Republicans get the blame first!

They mock the Republicans and make them look like fools to the general public. It is a cycle that has been repeated forever. Fools never win elections when the electorate believes they are fools. Despite logic telling Republicans these facts, each election, the Republicans choose to blame the conservatives, who like the Democrats have the intestinal fortitude and the testicles to stand their ground. Republicans have checked both at the door.

Why now that he has been President again in his second term for almost a year, is nobody asking what Obama's plan for America is? Where is his plan? Where has it been all these years? How is it that Republicans are again in the hot seat? Why can Republicans not do as much as wiggle out of an issue with the corrupt press?

A man leading from behind does not have to show his cards. Republicans have been burned by this so many times that one would expect a better response to the fake right and go left Obama basketball strategy. Are Republicans inept or are they simply in the process of capitulating?

Why is the Republican response always capitulation? The Republicans want to lose so bad they actually appear to have made their new strategy into a form of Obama adoration. They have joined the many that are in awe of the new messiah. For true conservatives, it is sickening. Just today in late August 2013, I read that Speaker Boehner is now urging Republican House members to fund Obamacare. How can Republicans win with such poor leadership? Well, they actually don't!

As a conservative, it is upsetting that the Republicans have lost their collective will to win on any issue. With leaders like John Boehner, it is easy to understand why the GOP House gets beaten up all the time by Democrats, even though they hold the majority of seats.

My personal request to our dear Republican legislators is to look tough even though that seems to be a foreign notion. No guts; no glory! No matter how good your response to Obama's asininity, you will be blamed for any problem that happens any time for any reason no matter what action you take.

Get used to it! When you get sick of mopping the floor, secretly hire a great PR firm and kill the Democrats on their own messaging. They won't expect it! I sure do not expect it, and so it would be a surprise attack. Democrats expect no antiphon and that is what normally happens. Republicans plan to lose the match and figure out an explanation for the loss rather than getting their guts together to win the day.

Conservatives must remain strong. At any stage, the progressives would prefer to make fools of conservatives than to help the American people. Let them make fools of themselves instead. The American Party may be conservatism's last chance.

It would be nice if Republican leaders choose to be stronger in the future but I do not expect them to change. It would force Democrats to explain how their ineptness was not caused by their own sorry progressive agenda. It would also help Republicans to rethink their obsession with demeaning the conservative wing of their own party.

From the first battle of the year 2013, the only hope for conservatives was that Republicans in the House, through the feigned courage of Speaker

John Boehner would hold strong to conservative principles of spending cuts and no new taxes. Unfortunately for America, Boehner and the House Republicans caved to the will of Obama.

This was very unfortunate and unfortunately it set the stage for a number of Republican fiscal capitulations while Obama was declaring one victory after another followed by one attack after another. In real scandals such as the IRS, the NSA, and even Benghazi, weak GOP leaders, such as Boehner, permitted Obama to call the plays. Now, the low information voters think all of these real issues are phony scandals. The best Republicans could do was remain speechless and let Obama prevail.

Anybody looking for a hero today will not find many within the Republican Party. Real American leaders such as Ted Cruz and Mike Lee are being smacked around by the RINOS. Unlike the RINOS v. Democrats, however, Lee and Cruz fight back and they have the American people on their side.

Many conservatives have been very disenchanted with Speaker Boehner as his wobbly wiggle across the aisle seems to bring on another opportunity to blame Bush and then quickly blame Boehner. Instead of giving \$85 billion or more in tax rate increases to the Democrats each year, Republicans suggested that no recession has ever been ended by tax increases, and then they gave Obama his tax increases. Nice job Republicans!

Republicans continued to give ground all through 2013. Surely, they should have given nothing. They should have let that which was preordained by the Obama White House (the proverbial fiscal cliff) to occur, and they should have manned up on all the other attacks from the Obama White House including sequestration. Instead, Gentleman John McCain advised restraint and just as Chamberlain's appeasement plan for WWII, the opposition (Democrats) had their way with weak, soft-hearted Republicans.

In the game of chicken, the big fear of conservatives came true. Speaker Boehner, who owned the votes in the House, chose to be the big chicken. Frank Purdue, a tough guy for sure, in his days, raised a bunch of tender Boehner's. Purdue, a capitalist, would have voted for America.

Boehner voted in such a way so that he might continue to get reelected even if America were to be taken over by the Chi-Coms. It was the time for

Boehner to show he had some gristle but he only showed juicy tender white meat parts. The biggest appeaser is always the chicken.

Nice guy Boehner worries more about nice guy Boehner than he does the consequences of his wimpy, milquetoast actions for the American people. Speaker Boehner, please think sinews and *G R I S T L E* instead of giving tough opponents a tender chicken.

Obama wins because his team is good and they force him to pretend not to be the coward he is. The Obama team is full of power and insights about how dumb most Americans play the game of politics. Obama, a Manchurian Candidate but loving the role, still pretends to be the source of his own power. He is good at it since he is a master liar and for the most part, he listens intently to his campaign handlers, who have not ever led him astray. Obama keeps winning even when the Republicans have the best cards.

This President is so concerned about his persona that he never sleeps when he thinks it is on the line. Instead, he wages a campaign, any campaign, to the end, in a must-do mode for the good of Obama. John Boehner has never met a competitor in rhetoric or reality like Barack Obama, and unless he studies a lot harder, Boehner will lose and lose and continue to lose, and the American people will lose. Boehner must find the strength to be the man he needs to be to beat the artful, lying Obama at his own game.

If Boehner chooses to get out of the way, as he is often inclined to do, Obama will surely take the Good Ship America into a disaster in healthcare, 2<sup>nd</sup> Amendment rights, amnesty, and many other areas. It will be bad medicine caused by Obama. Yet, because Boehner underestimates Obama and his team, Boehner and the Republicans will be blamed.

The Democratic charlatans will peg Boehner for every problem and the low-information voters will hear that message from the corrupt press. And they will believe it. Boehner has not awakened yet to this reality, nor has the Republican Party.

Conservatives are not happy when Republicans think that their only recourse to remain career politicians is to become like the Democrats. After all, they were elected as conservatives by conservatives. If becoming

Democrats is the best that the Republican Party can conceive, then, conservatives must change direction.

The American Party is waiting in the wings to collect the dust of the Republican Party as well as patriotic Libertarians, Constitutionals, Greens, and Democrats. I predict that when the American Party is formed, it will ultimately register over 60% of Americans in the first ten years.

The former party of Lincoln will lose many more elections as conservatives exit the Party. Conservative Democrats like me are a natural for the American Party. Like many other conservatives from all the parties, I am looking to find a Party that tells the truth and holds by its values. Republicans have been slipping in both their values and their desire to win v the opposition party, the Democrats.

We conservatives do have the option to stay home in the next election and give the Republicans the chance to embarrass US again. Of course we all prefer that Republicans man-up, and develop strategies to defeat the liberals and progressives. Thus, the message to Republicans from conservatives is to not change anything good that is in process and do not bend at all—even on the National Debt.

In the past, the great Republicans who represented conservatives chose not to play footsy with Democrats. Republicans need to stop the game now. Tell the people it is a game and they (Republicans) are not going to help Democrats ruin America. Republicans need to create some legislation that shows for historical purposes that they are for America and the Party of Lincoln should not engage in any farcical cliff game with Democrats ever again.

Rather than suck up to Hispanics and others to attract them to the Republican Party, why not just treat conservatives with respect? Speak up at once in every district, in ever constituency, and let America know what it brought on itself with a second term of Obama. Don't let the progressive bullies and thugs push America around without a real conservative response! Republicans must have the guts to do the right thing.

Unclebucko (Dennis Grimes) from wbscranton wrote: "When you believe that the government does not represent you or your values and is hell bent

on destroying your hard earned wealth; then I believe protest is in order... The best way to hurt them is to hurt them financially. Help bring it down. I am not buying anything I don't need or can do without. No new trucks or cars. My bumpers will rust out before I get a new or used car. No new TVs. Instead of four TV's, I'll get by with three or two or whatever—even none. Small things too... Stop buying stuff and we'll hit one of the cliffs quicker and recover quicker. Stop buying corn completely until they stop making Ethanol... I own about 14K in government bonds. I am working to sell the bonds and buy gold. Sell your US bonds or be left with nothing!"

I am really beginning to like the idea of folks like Uncle Bucko on the Right who demand that we simply stand down and let the Left have everything it wants other than economy-damaging tax-hikes and Obamacare. Too bad Boehner capitulated already on most of Obama's agenda. Only a dummy cannot see that without new leadership with pro-business notions, the country is going to crash. It cannot be saved when the President finds that punishing business is the preferred White House pastime.

On Wednesday, July 24, 2013, Irene F. Starkehaus, in some great prose, reiterated what we have been saying in this book about creating the American Party to solve our problem (conservatives) with the Republican Party. She wrote a piece titled: "*Is a third party the answer to conservative woes?*"

She acknowledges that a number of conservatives are concerned about splitting the Republican Party for they think it will diminish the voting power against the liberal / progressive opposition. To split the Republican Party is to risk Democrat victory for generations to come because a third party might not have the financial or political clout to affect any meaningful change for many years. I do not see it her way on this point.

With the party of Lincoln lacking its conservative base, and more importantly, its conservative conscience, it surely would be even more wretched and ineffectual than it already is. Without conservatives propping up the Party, It would self destruct as the Whigs so did.

Starkehaus knows that many are suggesting that a Republican split with conservatives could be a disaster for both Republicans and conservatives. Unfortunately, it is a disaster already or we would not be contemplating

such a major change. Conservatives today have no representation. Some might suggest that anything would be better than RINO Republicans ready to run US all out of town.

When I think about the Republicans working against conservatives it makes me angry. The few really rich elite Republicans dominate the party with their wealth. Along with Karl Rove as their consultant, they have become bullies so to speak. That is a big reason why freedom loving conservatives are not pleased with them in control. We can do better.

Conservatives are mobilizing to let Republicans swim in their own soup without any help. Because it is getting intolerable to be a Republican conservative within a party controlled by wimp leadership, more and more are poised to accept the inevitable. Creating our own base and breaking from the RINO Republicans who lead the Party is no longer an outrageous thought.

Republicans brought this on themselves because they chose no longer to be conservative. Perhaps it is the time for all of the elite Republicans to join up with the Democratic Party as they no longer seem to know what they are all about.

Conservatives should make the break while there are still constitutionally protected freedoms left to save. The GOP in its present form no longer appears competent enough to face the Democrats. With Obama in charge and Republicans playing on the Democrat-Lite side, it is important that we conservatives do what is best for ourselves, our nation and for our progeny.

If the Republican Party is not amendable to include conservatives as bona fide equal members of the Party then clearly the conservative best option is that we all work hard to form the American Party, get out of Dodge, and make the new Party a resounding success. We can save America without Republican RINOS.

Republican RINOS have had no problem throwing conservative values upon the ground to be trampled on by the elite party leadership. Republican leaders are too ready to appease the authors of Obamacare; provide amnesty to illegals; permit religious tyranny, hyper-taxation, over-regulation and abortion on demand. For conservatives, these are the antitheses of our

value system. It is really time to go! Clearly we have been asked to leave. Will Republicans rue the day they kicked us out of the Party? Not in the short term!

RINOS have more pull in the Republican Party today than conservatives so we have no choice but to let them live with it. RINOS love the progressive agenda. For them, it is not at all too uncomfortable, too clumsy and it is not at all challenging to confront. It is perfect for the RINOS but it is anathema for conservatives.

The progressive canon is something to which conservatives cannot abide. It is repulsive. We conservatives are not ready to compromise with poor options and more and more of US recognize that there is little commonality with those who would sell out their idealism for far less freedom.

This as a fight against the tyranny over traditional American values, which ironically is why the Republican Party in 1856 came into being. The Whigs, who like the Republicans for the last 100+ years, loved liberty and justice, came to reject their reason for being in favor of appeasement with slave owners. RINO Republicans, who now control the party, will accept anything from Democrats to appease them rather than fight them for what is right for all of America, including the conservative wing of their own Party.

Conservatives are not ready to give anything to an old stodgy party that would be willing to compromise with anyone who could oppress fellow citizens. Conservatives see this as a terrible act against God and civilization. To align with those who can make the kind of political concessions that change the values of the people in the Party is the height of perversion. It is unacceptable.

The best argument brought forth by the GOP against a conservative walk-out is that a third party would accomplish nothing but give Democrats countless wins. The regular people in America do not make decisions based on political motivations. So what if Republicans lose. Who really cares if somehow America can win?

If Republicans are now positioning the Party so that Americans lose so their political aims are satisfied, there is no choice. The people are not in politics but we are affected by the rotten politics displayed today. The bottom line is



that the GOP no longer cares about the conservative base, represented by Ma and Pa Kettle and many other good Americans. The Kettles come before the politics. The GOP no longer cares about regular Americans.

It is too bad that the new Republicans have too much fidelity to feckless RINOs who think conservatives are an embarrassment and an obstacle to be overcome. When the American Party comes forth, even some elite Republicans will come our way. But, the people will control this new party just as the founders believed it should happen.

There is an Irish toast that is most appropriate here. It will both make a point and it has some humor with it to lighten the topic just a bit and just for a moment. Here it is:

## ***Irish Toast***

*May those that love us, love us.  
For those that don't love us,  
May God turn their hearts.  
And if he doesn't turn their hearts,  
May he turn their ankles,  
So we'll know them by their limping.*

RINOs are recognizable today by their wimping and verbal limping so we don't have to ask God to turn their ankles but if he were to turn their hearts, that would be good for all conservatives. Yet, even then, the Republican brand has been hurt by the RINOS and it is time conservatives all toughen up and join together to fight tyranny as Americans in the American Party.



## Chapter 20

# Republicans and Conservatives Have Lost Commonality

### Is the Divorce final?

How much do conservatives have in common with the Republicans of today? The fact that the question is put forth begs the response: "Not much!" Conservatives are not about to negotiate limits to our freedom by changing the bill of rights to give government more power, even if it upsets our one time allies, the Republicans and their friends the RINOS. Why would any American want to relinquish individual freedom to a tyrannical government wanting to keep Americans under its control? I hope I do not have to answer that!

In his well publicized interview in summer 2013 with Greta Van Susteren of Fox News Rush Limbaugh acknowledged the rift between conservatives and Republicans but he sees it as something as even larger. He sees the Republicans and Democrats becoming like minded almost like there is now just one Party. Here is Rush in his own words:

*"And I don't think it's so much conservative versus liberal, although it is, but it's Washington versus the rest of the country is what's really transpiring now. And Washington has a mindset and a desire for the country that doesn't dovetail with the majority of the American people."*

Though Rush Limbaugh, the true voice of conservatism in America today, does not think that a new party would help matters right now, he is not totally against it. He thinks it would be better for conservatives to fight for and win the leadership positions in the Republican Party and make it the

party for conservatives. Let the RINOS find another Party. If that can work, then it should be tried but like Rush, I would not expect the Republicans and all of their power and money to cede anything to conservatives.

Thus, the talk about forming the American Party is long overdue as conservatives are getting hammered by Republicans at every turn, and there are no doors opening for conservatives to have a larger voice in decisions.

The TEA Party unfortunately does not seem to like the idea of a new Party because, from their perspective, in the short run the conservative voice will not have what the TEA party thinks is its major outlet. The TEA Party however must listen to Americans. It must permit itself to be quickly absorbed by the American Party.

In fact, I would suspect that some important American Party leaders will come from the TEA Party. Perhaps a candidate for President from the American Party will show up from the TEA Party to help us all create the American Party that we all desire, and one that will succeed!

The Republican Party has stood for over 150 years from when we conservatives abandoned the Whigs and the intrinsic evil that they promulgated. Republicans began by getting Abraham Lincoln elected as the President of the USA.

Lincoln ultimately preserved the Union and freed men and women of color from the bondage of slavery. The reasons why this Party wants to purge conservatives are not fully understood and it is not within its founding. It was a great party in the mid 1900's. The Republican party is now an unfortunate reincarnation of the Whig Party with a leaning towards progressivism. It has lost its value to regular Americans and especially conservatives.

The facts are clear that John McCain, Lyndsey Graham, Karl Rove and other elite RINOS from the Republican Party cannot be entrusted to preserve conservative values. They prove it every day. How can we conservatives work with people who are not really on our side?

They have sold out conservative principles for the comfort of getting along with the person across the aisle and the Washington lobbyists and the elite Republicans. They do not value the existence of conservatives in the Party and are giving US less and less voice.

Will they drink the tonic of conservatism again and be cured. Don't hold your breath! Republicans will go the way of the Whigs when left without conservatives.

A number of years ago I was puzzled that so many conservatives of small means were members of the Republican Party, the traditional party of big business and industry. It made little sense to me. Even now, I see regular Americans signing out from the Democratic Party and their raunchy liberalism and signing up with the clean, better living, better ethics, better morals of conservative Republicans.

They became conservatives and the Republicans were the most convenient Party to accept their views on life. Republicans unfortunately are no longer there.

I ask myself as a Democrat, what is a real Republican – one who has the power to influence the Party? None of my friends working in sweat shops or in menial white collar jobs fit the bill. As I thought it through, I saw Republicans running small businesses and large businesses with great success. Yet, I wondered about the small business owners with just about a \$ 1million in assets as to how influential even they could be in the money-rich Republican Party at the National Level.

So, I took a stab at it. I defined a Republican as someone with over \$50 million in wealth who wants more, and who has some means to achieve it that depends often on positive government policy. These real Republicans do need the willingness of the little conservatives to both fund their political aspirations and to provide votes, which they would not otherwise get because their true numbers are so small. That's really about it.

So, now, it seems that Republicans think they can do their magic without having the conservative values that attract the small time voters such as me. The GOP would be happy of course if I would simply agree to vote for them no matter what their platform might be, and I would permit them to

take a bit of my money for their cause. I always wondered why that worked and I think it is because most people who want to be good people are in fact conservatives. Don't tell that to a liberal—but it is the truth.

Unfortunately, Republicans are messing up their deal with the little people. The new mantra of the RINO Republicans who control the Party today is to become chummy with the big government Left. This will not work because the small time conservatives they leave behind are not low-information voters – just the opposite. They are high information voters, and they will leave the Republican Party as soon as they see that it has sold them out.

The GOP is gone for good. It is difficult to believe; but it is true. There is no reason for conservatives to stick around and support a GOP elite leadership that plans to sell us all and our posterity back into thralldom. To the logical conservative mind, it is far more advantageous for the furthering of the conservative cause to form a workable third party?

There should be more options on the table than the tyranny-lite that the Republicans are peddling nowadays. The American Party offers hope for a really exciting and productive future for conservatives and for all Americans of good will.

May God give US our opportunity!

## Chapter 21

# The American Party—A New Conservative Party!

### The Conservative Party?

At the present time, there is no national conservative party per se but politically independent Sean Hannity is a registered member of the Conservative Party of New York. Hannity quit the Republican Party about six years back because he is a conservative and he was disgusted with the McCain presidential campaign. He saw gentleman John McCain and other RINO Republicans taking control of the Republican Party and it did not look well for conservatives.

From my perspective, the Conservative Party would not be a good name for recruiting conservative Democrats, Libertarians, Constitutionals, Greens, and conservative Republicans. It would appear to be a face lift to the Republican Party. The name American Party cannot be argued with. It is the Party for America and Americans. It will draw conservatives from the Republican party for sure but it will also draw pro-Americans from the other parties, including the Democrats more and more people are concerned for America.

Those who listen to Hannity's show regularly hear him enunciate his Conservative Party affiliation, and he challenges any guest on the show who dares to call him a Republican. Hannity is a little ahead of his time but he can really help as more conservatives choose to leave the Republican Party. Instead of merely joining a state political party for conservatives, they should also become members of the American Party. Hopefully, Sean Hannity will be one of the first to do so.

Though a conservative, just like me—a conservative Democrat, Hannity continues to support Republican conservative candidates. Until recently, Republicans had been and in fact for now, still are the only national party to hold a place for any conservative ideals.

More importantly, for years Republicans have honestly espoused conservative values. Perhaps they have been pretty good fakes over the years but for conservatives, there was no other real game in town. Until the amnesty battle, I thought conservatives and Republicans were on the same side ideologically. Now, I know better.

In mid August, 2013, Sean Hannity could not hold it back any longer. While I was erupting in this book about not being able to count on supposed avowed conservatives—members of the Republican Party, Hannity also had enough. He saw that the Party of Lincoln had become everything but the Party of Lincoln. So, In mid August, in a hannitizing moment, on his syndicated radio show, Hannity took the time to discuss Mark Levin's new book, The Liberty Amendments.

Mr. Hannity was obviously agitated at the thought that the Republicans were not doing what is necessary to assure the continuous freedom of Americans. Hannity reached crescendo, a place that many conservatives have been waiting to see from many conservative political leaders. Hannity pulled no punches on his new disdain for the Republican Party:

*“This is it for me. Either they do everything they can do to stop Obamacare— or frankly, in my mind, it’s time for a third party. This is now their moment of truth. We’re going to learn who the real conservatives are. And we’re going to learn who the real establishment people are. And then we’re going to have to act accordingly”.*

Obamacare is just one of many items on the progressive agenda that will hurt everyday Americans. It surely appears that RINO Republicans are ready to cave on all the issues which conservatives hold dear. In late August, Speaker Boehner advised all House Members to fund Obamacare, a position 100% against the conservative position. Hopefully in 2014, Ohio will shorten Boehner's time as a member of the House.



Republicans, including Speaker John Boehner, instead of being the opposition party are rushing to be as nice to Democrats as they can possibly be. They hope, perhaps that when Republicans are blown out of existence, or they shoot themselves in the feet, these politicians may be able to gain a sweet spot with the opposition party. They have completely forgotten about the Americans they represent and are quite content to leave them in their wake.

Now if only we little conservatives can get the smartest and most eloquent conservative alive, Rush Limbaugh to finally give up the ghost on the GOP, I believe it would cause the floodgates to open and conservatives would be leaving the Republican Party in droves with the “Chairman’s” permission.

Even Rush Limbaugh cannot hold out for long and, though he and Snerdley will not respond to anything I send them, I know that when Rush has had enough of the RINO Republicans, they will rue the day.

We have discussed the name American Party several times in this book. I understand that Sarah Palin also has a great name, “The Freedom Party.” As much as I like that name, I also like the name TEA Party. My fear is that Democrats will immediately link Freedom Party to TEA Party.

This would normally be OK. However, through clever deceitful messaging (lies) Democrats have successfully defamed the name *TEA Party*. Consequently, there is a stigma that must be overcome to gain the minds of *dumass* Americans (low information voters). They already believe that the word *Republican* is bad as well as the term *TEA Party*. It is a very patriotic term and thus, by extension, it would be easy for Democrats to make the *Freedom Party* a synonym for the *TEA Party*. This cannot be done with the name *American Party*. The *American Party* is for Americans. bad.

In many ways, The American Party is not only a great name; it is the best name for any new conservative party. It is the most innocuous and the most inclusive name for a new Party. What America-loving American cannot like the name *American Party*? Say it with me, please: I am a member of *The American Party*! Doesn’t that sound good?

Rush is very smart. He will see that it will work and long before it works, Rush will be a big backer of The American Party. The Koch Brothers, Paul

Ryan, John McCain, Lyndsey Graham, Mitt Romney, Karl Rove, Grover Norquist and a number of big shot elite Republicans will not join The American Party. Good! When Rush Limbaugh joins the American Party and hopefully helps through his wisdom and resources to make the Party successful, he will help our movement more than Obama could ever think of helping the corrupt Democratic Party.

More and more conservatives are mad as hell! Like you and I, they believe that it is time to split the GOP into two separate political parties. I predict that most former GOP will flock to the American Party. Rush Limbaugh, Michael Savage, Sean Hannity, Glenn Beck, Sarah Palin and many others such as Michele Bachman, Michelle Malkin, Mark Steyn, Neil Boortz, Judge Andrew Napolitano, Laura Ingraham (we forgive her for subbing for O'Reilly), and others such as G. Gordon Liddy, seem to be in the on-deck circle of the new show: "The Break-Aways—a story of the flight from the new RINO Republican Party." The Grand Old Party has been AWOL for some time now.

Some elitist spite-mongers that "hate the GOP to be put down though they deserve it," choose to say that the "right wing," of the Republican party, a derogatory term for conservatives, has decided to redefine the term "conservative." They say we should call ourselves the Conservative Party, and get it over with. Though I can appreciate their suggestions; they will not help our cause.

I like saying it so much let me do it again. We should call ourselves *The American Party*, collect our gains and then rule America with Americans who think about America-first. Forget about the liberal progressive Democrats who want to pretend to be for the people. In the backs of their minds, they think of US, as "the proletariat."

The rest of the Republican Party, such as Sarah Palin and Newt Gingrich calls them, the "establishment." They should win the right to live with the new losing title, *The Republican Party*. We should never let them go ahead and join The American Party to gain any sense of legitimacy for their RINO values. Sorry Charlie!

There are many, many of us who are very saddened and disappointed in what has happened in the Republican Party. I have been a life-long

Democrat, who most often voted Republican for conservative reasons. I would have voted for John F. Kennedy if I were old enough, and I did vote for Robert P. Casey Sr., both Democrats because they inspired Americans to be the best that we could be. They did not ask us to quit our jobs and see how great the government would be to us, as our current President suggests.

Though conservatives can make laughing stocks out of the entire Republican Party, it would only be because Republicans have lost their moral compass. Yet, hurting Republicans is not something The American Party is inclined to want to do until we face them in a National Election.

If Republicans were staunch and true, and held on to their sense of the founders' America, neither me, nor any of my conservative friends would be predicting their demise. But, what is; is!

So, I am calling for the elite “establishment” (the Grand Old Party) to check itself out on its new values. This group of RINOS needs to re-unite and redefine the Republican Party as a group of patriots who espouse conservative values. I think that this is all but impossible as their leadership looks upon conservatives as the stubborn, radical, intolerant, staunch religious right, of the far right wing.

The elite Republicans are *fed up* and they resent the spewing of insults and rhetoric toward the GOP. But, conservatives know the rhetoric v Republicans is deserved. Unfortunately, the GOP “establishment” deserves all the insults. Conservatives are doing a good job of separating the conservative half of the pie from the liberal RINO progressive half, and the GOP, like it or not is divided, though perhaps not enough.

Conservatives hate this type of negative speech coming from the left, but it is really disgusting when it comes from the elite in the Republican Party.

Conservatives are not looking to be rabble rousers in the Republican Party but we are treated like dirt, nonetheless. We do ask questions about the fervor of the Republicans to execute on the values that they espouse publically. We do worry that they are about to pull the rug out from conservatism at any moment.

Some suggest that the larger question is whether Republicans have the courage to fight for the principles of individual freedom and opportunity that built the prosperity that Democrats seek to exploit for their ideological purposes. There would be no talk about a new American Party of conservatives if we thought Republicans were up to the task, and if we thought Republicans would embrace truly conservative values.

## **The American Party is for Americans!**

The American Party, as proposed in this book certainly has a much better ring to it than “Know Nothing,” the one-time pseudonym for the party in the mid 1800’s. Moreover, the term “American Party” should be able to attract not only disenfranchised conservative Republicans but also those Democrats, Greens, Libertarians, and Constitutionals who hold strong conservative views.

The name “American Party is not new but the idea is new in that this is to be the rallying point for conservatives in all other parties, not just Republicans . The political party name of *American Party* has been around several times in the US over the years. Here are just some of the instances:

- The Toleration party of Connecticut was also known as the American Party. It was established to oppose the Federalist Party.
- The partisan name American Party was used by the Know-Nothing movement based on nativism and existed in 1855-56.
- In Utah, the American Party existed from 1905 to 1911. Its purpose was to challenge the Mormons.
- The American Party of Nebraska ran Mary Kennery (or Kennedy) as a favorite daughter for President of the United States in 1952.
- In 1969, the American Party succeeded the 1968 American Independent Party.
- In 1968, the American Independent Party put George Wallace on the ballot for President.

There are other derivatives of the American Party which deserve note as the same notion of patriotism for the good of America was their overriding theme. Perhaps you can recall the America First Party from 2002; the

American Conservative Party from 2008; and the American Freedom Party from 2010.

Last on the list of similar names is America's Party, which was formed under a different name as a conservative American political party. It was formed in August 2008 by supporters of Alan Keyes as an alternative to the Republican, Democratic and other parties. Too bad these parties did not make it. The one and only American Party, a splinter group originating from the Republican Party and embracing conservatives from all other parties can make it for sure.

The new “American Party” will replace the outmoded and cowardly Republican Party. In the residual Republican Party, the ghost of Burt Lahr should be cast to play the part of the Republican Party when the move is finally made. He would make a great cowardly lion!

The American Party is necessary as a party to embrace real Americans. Conservatives, such as those that are being disrespected and expelled from the Republican Party, as I speak will become the backbone of this patriotic American party.

Conservatives are happy to permit both Republicans and Democrats to swim in their own brine of corruption. They have chosen a path that does help them but does not help regular Americans. Let’s hope all conservative Americans from any Party join the American Party in droves as it forms and as it embraces the values of conservatism.



## Chapter 22

### The American Party in 2016!

#### **Sarah Palin is a victim of GOP RINOS**

Sarah Palin is a conservative hero. I thank the Lord for such people with such guts! Sarah Palin will not only like the American Party, she will be one of its most cherished leaders. There is no question about that regardless of how small the diminutive Katie Couric tries to make her. Palin stands tall among all women and among all men. Democrats fear her because they know that regular people, especially women, would quickly fall in love with her courage and her patriotism. We would be so lucky to have her in a national office of prominence.

Ronald Reagan is a long-time conservative hero and he was supported by the GOP at a time when the Left tried to make a mockery of him as a potential leader, and then again as he led America to greatness. Reagan goes down in history as a loving father, a devoted husband, and a fine human being. Like many of us, he had issues with some of his children but like US, he loved them regardless and he surely still does in heaven.

Sarah Palin does not receive Ronald Reagan level support from the GOP but she should have. Why is that? It continues in Republican circles to today? That is another of the big problems that conservatives have with the elite RINOS who control the Republican Party.

Many of us know that Ronald Reagan once famously said: "I didn't leave the Democrat Party, the Democrat Party left me." These days, millions of conservatives around the country feel the same about a Republican Party seemingly hell-bent on abandoning every conservative principle other than crony capitalism. When we leave the Republican Party en masse,

conservatives, just like Reagan will say: “We didn’t leave the Republican Party, the Republican Party left US.”

Recently on Fox News, one of our conservative rock stars, Sarah Palin let out some frustration when she offered to leave the Republican Party to form the Freedom party. Palin said:

“I love the name of that party – ‘Freedom Party.’ And if the GOP continues to back away from the planks in our platform, from the principles that built this party of Lincoln and Reagan, then yeah, more and more of us are going to start saying, ‘You know, what’s wrong with being independent,’ kind of with that libertarian streak that much of us have. In other words, we want government to back off and not infringe upon our rights. I think there will be a lot of us who start saying ‘GOP, if you abandon us, we have nowhere else to go except to become more independent and not enlisted in a one or the other private majority parties that rule in our nation, either a Democrat or a Republican.’ Remember these are private parties, and you know, no one forces us to be enlisted in either party.”

I think that if you substitute the words *American Party* for *Freedom Party*, rock star Sarah Palin would still concur with her message above.

Like many of us, Sarah Palin would prefer to get the GOP to change rather than have to break completely away. She thinks that it would not be a good thing for conservatives to start over to create a third party movement that she feels would take decades to realize. On this point, the rock star and I disagree. I see the American Party as the magnet that will pull 60 to 70% of Americans together almost immediately. Americans are waiting to join the American Party but it does not exist yet.

Mrs Palin thinks the solution to the Republican Party should come from within since we have lost too much freedom, liberty, and morality. She thinks that to capture it back with a third party movement would take too long without having the big umbrella of the Republican Party. She thinks it would take decades but at the same time she worries that it won’t be too long before America disappears if the Republicans continue to be led by the RINOS.



If the organization of The American Party is done in a half-baked manner then she is right. It will take decades. But, if all the big conservative names (not the Republican or RINO names) form an organization to professionally handle the formation of the Party, and if it is extremely well funded, and if it were begun reasonably soon, it could be ready to go in the 2016 Presidential Election. With no TV, no radio, and no cell phones, and no Internet, it took just a little less than two years for the original Republican Party to get the organization job done. With the major advances in communications today; the job can be done even sooner.

At the US History site, <http://www.ushistory.org/gop/origins.htm>, in the GOP section, the editors put together a very brief piece showing the events of the days back when that led to the formation of the Republican Party. Their opening one liner describes perfectly the rationale for a new party both then and now:

*“Trying times spawn new forces.”*

Their first full paragraph sums up the trying times of those times quite nicely:

*“The Missouri Compromise of 1820 divided the country at the 36° 30' parallel between the pro-slavery, agrarian South and anti-slavery, industrial North, creating an uneasy peace which lasted for three decades. This peace was shattered in 1854 by the Kansas-Nebraska Act. Settlers would decide if their state would be free or slave. Northern leaders such as Horace Greeley, Salmon Chase and Charles Sumner could not sit back and watch the flood of pro-slavery settlers cross the parallel. A new party was needed.”*

These are different times but trying times nonetheless. An abridged timeline is also given on the history site and is shown in the next two paragraphs:

*“Where was the party born? Following the publication of the "Appeal of Independent Democrats" in major newspapers, spontaneous demonstrations occurred. In early 1854, the first proto-Republican Party meeting took place in Ripon, Wisconsin. On June 6, 1854 on the outskirts of Jackson, Michigan upwards of 10,000 people turned out for a mass meeting*

*"Under the Oaks." This led to the first organizing convention in Pittsburgh on February 22, 1856.*

*"The gavel fell to open the Party's first nominating convention, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on June 17, 1856, announcing the birth of the Republican Party as a unified political force."*

Sarah Palin's worst nightmare has the conservatives leaving the "comforts of the Republican Party." She fears that it would mean that every election consequence would go to the Democrats for the next several decades and leave conservatives meaningless in the political landscape for America. As much as I like Mrs. Palin, I think she need not have such deep fears and nightmares.

Just like the original Republican Party, which was able to form in two years, which lost with Fremont, and then won with Lincoln four years later, the American Party can get the job done even quicker. Not only that but with all of our modern methods of communication, we can surely be ready by 2016 with a candidate that can actually win the presidency. Perhaps it would be Sarah Palin herself, or Mike Lee or Ted Cruz or perhaps even Dr. Benjamin Carson. The American Party is ready to be brought to life right now!

Though Palin would love to lead an exodus, she is at best ambivalent about the probability of success. She likes to think that the idea of bailing on the GOP is a great idea but then her practical side says that it is not feasible. She cites that the two most viable right-of-center 3rd Parties -- the Libertarian and Constitution Parties -- still have not been able to achieve ballot access in all 50 states, and she acknowledges the importance of ballot access to the success of the "Freedom Party."

She is partially correct, but here is where the American party is different from the Libertarians, Greens, or Constitutionals. The number of conservatives in the country teaming up with the pro-Americans in an American Party is huge. No Party since the Republicans left the Whigs did a huge chunk of a Party get excised by any Party in its initial organization. The American Party is win-win-win. The Party wins, conservatives win, and the American people win.

Having a name that is cuddly and loving such as The American Party will help more than a name like the Freedom Party, which can be quickly morphed by conservative-hating Democrats into the TEA Party.

Ironically, the secret name of the “Know Nothing Party,” leading up to the formation of the Republican Party was *The American Party*. How appropriate now that the American Party be brought back to win the day from Republicans.

No matter how much it might help to be able to take over the Republican Party with conservative thought, the fact is the Party is broken as a bastion for conservatives. Unfortunately, we are all here, right now, in this book, because the Republicans have let us down. We are ready to form the American Party as a solution to combat RINO Republicanism, which has no plans to go away any time soon.

As a Democrat, I know I would be attracted to the American Party. All of those negative big business notions that come with the word “Republican,” would disappear. In addition to at least 80% of the members of the Republican Party, small time Democrats, like in my home town, who do not adhere to the views of regular hard-line Party leaders, would leave the Democrat Party in droves to join the American Party. I can see this Party in just a few years bringing in 2/3 of the population to each election. Long live America and the American Party! Of course, the Democrats would naturally become the anti-American Party, which they are now already, without the nomenclature.



## Chapter 23

# Be an American Rather than a Republican

### Polls Show Displeasure with Republicans

Poll after poll finds that John McCain is not the preferred spokesman for conservatives. In fact, he is last or very close to last on the list. He might not even be the preferred RINO for Republicans. There are about 54% of Republicans who want their party to change its direction. The ones who do not are on the McCain team for sure.

Over fifty percent of Republicans are looking for the party to become more conservative. Despite these facts, which have come about from surveys that Republicans have paid for, the Party leaders still have decided to become more progressive and liberal. They seem to have forgotten that there already is a major party that owns progressivism and liberalism.

Maybe individual Republicans are hoping that they can be brought in as replacement players for the Democrats as their leaders retire or step down for one reason or another. At best, it is a puzzlement, a conundrum, a mystification, or simply an enigma that any political party would willingly offend better than 50% of its base. If it is anything, it is stupid.

Polls are never 100% accurate as somebody must interpret the results. Though those polled suggest that over half, 54 percent, of Republican voters said the party leaders should move in a more conservative direction. There were over 40 percent who said they should be more moderate. There was not a question asking if Republicans should become liberal / progressive, which is far left of moderate.

Conservatives are sick of moderates. We call them RINOS and their calling of the shots is the big problem with the Party of Lincoln. You cannot win elections with half of a party. But, if you create a new party and you call it the American Party, who knows how many Democrats you will get to join. Better than that, who knows how they will vote in the general election even if they do not join and they find the best Republican candidates running as Americans.

The poll cited also showed strong support for the TEA Party, especially among primary voters. They make up almost half of the Republican primary electorate. Though just 37 percent of all voters said they agreed with the TEA Party, proving that the Democratic misinformation campaign has had good results for Democrats, over 49% of Republican primary voters were pleased with the TEA Party

## **Why are Republicans leaving the Party?**

Study after study shows Republicans are not in a homogenous situation. In this book, we have discussed why many Republicans and conservatives from other parties, such as myself, who lean on the Republican Party for support for our values have big issues with Party leaders. Republican views are becoming more progressive in survey after survey.

Recently, a study by a conservative marketing research group, Frontier Lab ([www.thefrontierlab.org](http://www.thefrontierlab.org)), found that regular Republicans leave the party most often because that are sick and tired of the Republican leadership not getting it right. They no longer want to accept the lesser of two evils in elections. Let's look at a few examples of what were once anomalies.

Breitbart News is one of the most pure conservative news outlets in the country. On July 3, 2013, Breitbart reporter Anne Sorock, after studying the issues, offered criticism of the Republican National Committee's (RNC) self-examination of the Party's poor showing in the 2012 presidential race. After all, the Republicans stunk out the house. Sorock suggested that the RNC's decision to use political consultants to figure out the issues was like relying on losers for winning information.

As a conservative, I do welcome studies such as these as they tend to either affirm already held beliefs or they teach us something about how wrong we have been. Unfortunately, Republican leadership takes its advice from surveys and reports performed by lobbyists and those with a lot to gain by the results being shaded to make them look good.

The biggest paradox today is the feigned concern for Republican well-being expressed by the opposition. It makes me laugh that RINO leaders are buying it. Who would expect that Democrats would want Republicans to win the next or the next or any future election? So, why do Republicans not question the disingenuous motives of Democrats who are kindly telling the Republicans what they must do to win?

This should raise all kinds of flags. Yet, establishment Republicans see no flags. When they see conservatives, however, they see “red.” They have quietly begun to picture the Democrats as their new allies. Using Democrats as consultants brings in advice at far more reasonable rates than they are accustomed to pay. But, the information of course is tainted with Democratic bias and an agenda that calls for Republicans to never win another national election. When will they ever learn?

Being a Democrat-Lite Republican is a very simple proposition. Republican establishment types simply do what once was verboten by the conservative elements in the party. All they must do is water down principles so they appeal to illegal aliens, hook on to the homosexual agenda, and cozy up to women who want abortions to be forever legal with babies having no rights at all. Meanwhile conservatives, who would like Republican support, are forced to search for alternatives.

I recall reading recently a piece by an inquisitive author who asked about why blacks or anybody else, who shares the GOP's conservative principles would not become Republicans. He asked “why wouldn't *they* come to the Party?” He asked again: “Why would the Party have to come to them?”

That was, however, some years ago when the Republican Party leadership shared the conservative principles of the base – small government, traditional social values, fiscal responsibility, and strong national defense. The leadership of the Party of Lincoln sees no need for any principles today, other than those they believe may win elections. Like the

Democrats, the new GOP is all about winning elections for the Party, not for the people. There is a very big difference.

We all know that there were a number of real conservative Tea Party candidates, who emerged from the 2010 Republican landslide. I met with one during the August break, Lou Barletta, in his Hazleton PA Office. These heroes continue to fight an uphill battle against the faux-conservative leaders. As much as we love Lou and the others who emerged in 2010, and who were elected again in 2012, the conservative base has had about all it can take of the problem leaders our great spirited representatives have to take on just to be conservatives. The 2012 elections are a clear indication of the disgust of conservatives towards RINO Republicans. .

And so we ask the question again. Should conservatives stay with a party that questions its own *raison d'être*? Today's Republican Party is not fractured by conservatives but it is fractured by elitists willing to bully around the hoi polloi--the common folk. What exists now for sure is a fractured Republican Party. It seems forever stuck in the anguish of deciding whether it will be the God-oriented, patriotic, principled party that it was years back, or whether it will be driven by liberal / progressive ideals more on the order of the Democratic Party, which as we all know have become socialist, if not fascist / communist.

Conservatives actually know what we must do. We are, however, taking it very cautiously so that we do not take on a huge task without it being absolutely necessary. Republicans have played games with conservatives, toying with our emotions on issue after issue in which they should have chosen to take on the Democrats. Instead, they chose to protect their Party instead of doing what is right. Real Americans do not care which Party wins elections if neither side has any value to bring for the people.

If the Republican Party continues on its downward spiral to become something more fitting to its progressive liberal members, a truly conservative *alternative* party will arise from its ashes. We conservatives will all see to that.

That Party should be called the American Party as it will pull from all other parties and dominate the electoral scene for years to come. Just like the



Republican Party, it should rule the roost for about 150 years until the AINOs start sympathizing with the opposition.

The sentiment for an American Party is certainly out there. The movement needs good leadership and that could come from TEA Party enthusiasts, or the independent conservative journalists such as Limbaugh, Hannity, and Malkin, so that conservative principles can be injected into a new structure that works for conservatives first. What a pleasure it will be when no elitist RINO gets to call the shots. It is our destiny.



## Chapter 24

# Obama Is a Nobel Peace Prize Winner

### The “Shop”-- Anytown America Knows the Real Deal

I have the pleasure of getting my hair cut every six weeks whether I need it or not at Bob Yanelavage’s Barber Shop in Plymouth PA. Just last week in Bob’s home town, the tenth annual Kielbasa fest was held and everything from the shops to the music to the Kielbasa from Northeastern PA’s finest butchers was just perfect. Bob did not make the fest because as usual he was cutting hair.

Today I was in his shop as it was time for my tune-up. There was a consensus of all of the patrons in the place. America is not doing well, and the first post-racial President is responsible for it all. I knew immediately that there were no progressives within earshot, other than those in the military drone flying above the shop, so we all felt comfortable to say what we really felt. The topic was will the US attack Syria and should we? Nobody mentioned whether they were Democrat or Republican but all were real Americans, or as I like to call them, conservatives.

Barack Hussein Obama is the most dangerous president in American history. His eminence is also right at the top of candidates for the title of the *most incompetent president of all time*. If the President was deliberately trying to mess up America, he could not do a more effective job. His major competency lies in his innate ability to destroy things and he is applying his trade quite regularly to the United States of America.

Life in America keeps getting tougher while Obama lies about all the improvements he has made. Making it even worse, our RINO Republican friends can’t wait to give him his next great present at the expense of regular Americans. What happened to courage?

President Obama openly espouses fascism—although his brand of fascism is spiced up with some good old socialism, American Style. Obama’s “regime” is clearly more interventionist and more oppressive, and it is loaded with more war than even George Bush’s government could have ever conceived. How did this man ever win the Nobel Peace Prize? Not many Americans understand this so let’s revisit that day before we move on.

It was the 2009 Nobel Peace Prize to be exact. Obama had been president for no more than eight months when the committee decided he was their man. Some think, since Obama had not made any mark on the world at the time other than the impact of his apology tours, that he was given the award as advance payment on “remaining peaceful and not messing with the rest of the world as George Bush had done.” Most European countries are far more liberal than even Obama can conceive.

Nonetheless, the prize was awarded to our President Barack H. Obama for his "extraordinary efforts" to strengthen international diplomacy and cooperation between all peoples. He did this in the first eight months of his presidency, which is extraordinary.

Logic suggested at the time that if Obama could get a Peace Prize every eight months, then after serving two terms, that would make 96 months divided by eight for a total of twelve peace prizes. Obama could then be in the Book of Records if he would give the time to the Guinness people to assure his demographics, background and credentials. Well, maybe he ruled out Guinness for all the time and fuss it would take.

Nonetheless in 2009, The Norwegian Nobel Committee announced the award on October 9, citing Obama's promotion of nuclear nonproliferation and a "new climate" in international relations fostered by Obama, especially in reaching out to the Muslim world. Though many Americans felt such outreach was overreach at the expense of our security, nonetheless the world paid tribute to our President.

People in the US were astonished that anybody could receive such an award in such a short time and some as I were concerned that it was a down payment for an even more spectacular gesture on the part of our

President. Consequently, the press reported that “The Nobel Committee's decision drew mixed reactions from US commentators and editorial writers across the political spectrum while the response from U.S. allies was generally positive.”

Obama accepted the prize in Oslo, Norway on December 10, 2009. He gave a 36-minute speech in which he discussed the tensions between war and peace and his idea of a "just war." Most saw Obama's acceptance speech as very telling. Here we had a run of the mill politician who had pretended he had disdain for politics, and who had sought the Presidency as the champion of the antiwar forces in the Democratic Party, found himself speaking as the commander in chief, having to offer a principled defense of waging just wars.

The irony of this President accepting the Peace Prize at a time when he was waging war in both Iraq and Afghanistan was not lost on anyone. Even Obama they say knew there was an incongruence involved in his acceptance of the award. Yet, his ego told him to accept the award anyway.

This President has proven since then that chicanery is his best weapon and his weapon of choice when dealing with Republicans. He also uses fascism and socialism as tools of the trade. He took a bad economic hand from George W. Bush's and he made our fiscal calamities even worse.

There is strong evidence that the rest of the world hates us more today than when Bush the younger left office. How is it that Obama can stand there with a smug face and tell US all that it is getting better. He is a crafty liar for sure. After all, he did accept the Nobel Peace Prize, knowing that he was serving as one of the most warring US Presidents of all time.

This is one time that it was OK that Republicans did not challenge the President. After all, he was in office just eight months and Obamacare had not yet been passed.



## Chapter 25

# Obama and Fascism—Love and Marriage

### Even in Italy, they call it Fascism

To make sure as we discuss fascism and Obama that we are talking about the same thing; let us take a look at the Random House Dictionary definition. Fascism is "a governmental system led by a dictator having complete power, forcibly suppressing opposition and criticism, regimenting all industry, commerce, etc., and emphasizing an aggressive nationalism and often racism."

With the takeover of healthcare, the auto industry, and the tight control over pipelines and oil reserves on government lands, Obama, one industry at a time is taking over industry and commerce while Congress remains motionless. Has the Republican opposition gone on permanent vacation?

As we break down the definition of Fascism into component phrases, we find that we also have created a definition for the era of Obama. Look at his "accomplishments" since taking office in 2009: It frightens the soul to see what this man has done and what he is doing to America. He has become a dictator in chief and he laughs at Congress and the Constitution as he does his own thing.

Republicans are afraid even to mention impeachment but his lawlessness is worthy of losing his office and being tried for high crimes and misdemeanors. Republicans have not only abandoned conservatives; they have abandoned their own self worth as they sit and cower in Congress hoping they do not upset this de facto dictator.

Obama has become the master of the Executive Order but his orders often have no basis in law. He operates outside the US Constitution. The

President has even abandoned the notion of due process and habeas corpus for those branded by the President as “enemy combatants.” There is a rebarbative expansion of the secret surveillance state, and of course the President has assumed tacit control over some of the largest segments of industry including those already mentioned. Even in Italy, they call this Fascism.

Besides heavy manufacturing and the oil industry, look at his impact on banks, insurance, and of course health care. Are we better off having this incompetent dictator in charge our lives? Of course not, yet the Republicans again stand silent as Obama destroys America. What business has he ever run? Thank you for your quiet, no sound response. I agree. A man with no business experience by osmosis is now the Businessperson in Chief.

Under various versions of Fascism, what would be a formerly a free society, such as the United States, gets divided into various segments that have a purpose in fascism. For example, black, white, workers, managers, young, old, etc. take on meaning based on what they represent. These several notions are then bound together by governmental control. Left on their own in the scenario regulated by Fascism, these various factions would destroy one another and cause their own mutual destruction. But first they must help the dictator.

Did we all not see in the 2012 Democratic Convention an attempt to classify people by their beliefs, their religion, their sex, their sexual orientation, their race or national origin, and their legal status? Mussolini could not think of all the ways to divide the Italians or Fascism may have worked for him.

Thanks to the benevolent bureaucracy provided by pure Fascism, all partisans are kept peacefully in check and nobody is permitted to kill or hurt anybody else. Thus the state gains as the people learn that they have no rights and the sooner they learn that they are nothing compared to the state, the sooner they can contribute to the stability and growth of the state.

Of course it will not take long that regular people who do not want to go along with the prescriptions meted out by the state, will do so anyway. In Fascism, the people fear that the axe inevitably will fall, and life will no longer be good. The axe may even kill them or their families if they interfere. And, when they do not go along with the state, they find that



maxim to be 100% true. Take another look at Obama. Why is it that the Republican Party is not telling you what I just did?

Anybody who works against the unity of the Fascist state will know the meaning of the axe, and will know it is not folklore. In 2013 of course, in the US, the axe is really a symbol and it represents some level of social marginalization that would naturally be followed by a form of economic enslavement.

Who among us, especially the millennials, can say life is great and their productivity is needed for the country to survive. Let's just use the fall of 2013 as an example. Who will be the first to say how good things are. There are now 90,000,000 Americans who have dropped out of the work force. Over ten million of these made the decision after their UC benefits expired.

Millennials have the opposite problem. They can't get into the workplace and if they did and then got laid off, they would be an unfortunate statistic in the UC ratings and the rate, well managed by Democrats might go up and the party would suffer. So, in many ways it is better for millennials to be denied their first job for they have too many years to mess up the Obama labor statistics.

Just like Hitler's Youth, back when the Fuhrer was controlling all things in Germany via Executive Order, millennials have been duped but Hitler left no doubt in their mind. Obama's youth may very well recant if their cell phone batteries from their free phones are not replaced regularly by the government.

If you are a millennial today, you have been duped. Know it or not, you have had the greatest sin perpetrated against you. Your future has been stolen by an egotistic narcissist who thinks all things should be measured in the way things affect him. You do not matter but for him. You will soon learn how to survive in a Fascist state—if nothing changes from the big change you voted into office.

Some suggest that in the IRS spying world, the NSA spying world, the Benghazi lying world, and the notion that the President would lie when he is spying on his enemies, that Americans are worse off than when their nasty

neighbors in the 1700's would accuse them of being for or against the Crown. Do you think that it is possible that in our lifetime, the big black cars will be pulling into our neighborhoods taking people, your parents probably, away—never to be seen again? Could that happen in the USA?

In today's America, the potentially politically ostracized can be easily watched by cameras everywhere, linked together by sophisticated software. The frightening part of course is that the cameras are owned by the federal domestic spying apparatus, controlled by Barack Hussein Obama.

But, Americans are told not to worry since the warrantless wiretaps that are in place to listen and to record the electronic communications of all Americans, are needed to solve the problem we have with terrorists. Ironically, just a few years earlier the regime now in charge of surveillance, suggested these terrorists were not to be feared and their acts should not be castigated as terrorist but instead as US forces approached their forces, instead of thinking we were fighting a *global war on terror*, the new rhetoric pointed to something liberal progressives like to call "overseas contingency operations." There were no terrorists. Perhaps the government is the new terrorist? Has the Republican Party sufficiently explained this phenomenon to the America people? Where have they been?

## **Does it matter if the President is a socialist, a communist, a liberal or a progressive?**

Recent polls have shown that as many as 55% of Americans believe that Barack Obama is a "socialist." Many Americans believe that Obama is leading the nation on a "road to socialism." Hillary Clinton would ask us *what difference it makes* and most thinking Americans would reply that it matters because America Matters!

Even Democrats, when challenged for the truth would tell US all that America has, over the years, had inclinations towards being socialist, even a fascist nation in many ways for many decades, especially since FDR's New Deal. From Wilson forward, Americans had to check communism at the gate. Until now, however it was relatively easy. The President was

never known to be a communist in those past days. Is Obama for America or simply for Obama winning every game he plays?

Ironically, no President before Obama threw it in our face and blamed his socialism for the economic malaise from which the country could not recover. Perhaps if the President took a three month or six month vacation, the economy could fix itself. But, with his business crippling regulations, it will not happen on its own.

We have discussed Fascism so far in this chapter and the President's implementation. Yet, it would still help if we all understood socialism / fascism because progressive liberals are on either and / or both of these two sides.

## What is socialism v. fascism?

Many theorists, including Mussolini himself, have slotted Fascism as completely opposite socialism. In fact, the principles of Fascism are very hostile to what are called liberal democracies, socialism, and communism. As discussed in prior chapters, all fascist undertakings share certain common features. These include the primacy of the state as well as the veneration of the state, a devotion to a strong leader, a heavy emphasis on nationalism and militarism. Does any of this seem familiar? How about "devotion to a strong leader," competent or incompetent!

Fascists see political violence, war, and imperialism as necessary to rejuvenate the nation. Proponents of fascism are not embarrassed by becoming powerful. In fact, they believe intrinsically that stronger nations have the absolute right to obtain land and resources by warring with weaker nations and displacing them from their wealth. In essence fascism subjugates the individual and the notion of the public in favor of the state. The supremacy of the state should need no further explanation. The individual and the groups simply do not matter.

The Ayn Rand Lexicon ([aynrandlexicon.com](http://aynrandlexicon.com)) makes the contrast in very clear language as follows: "*The main characteristic of socialism (and of communism) is public ownership of the means of production, and, therefore, the abolition of private property. The right to property is the right*

*of use and disposal. Under fascism, men retain the semblance or pretense of private property, but the government holds total power over its use and disposal.”*

Socialism is often equated with fascism, and though in practice in countries that have adopted one or the other philosophies, there is often a mix of fascism and socialism. Yet, in such states, socialism has some substantially different properties from fascism. The main tenet of socialism as dictated from Marxian principles is the public ownership of wealth, property and the means of production. So, of course Obama is also a socialist.

## Chapter 26

# Obama: Wilson, Bulworth, Roosevelt?

### Socialism is the Obama ticket

The President expressed being a socialist for the first time in mid May 2013 after keeping it in for his whole first term. Obama in fact told the NY Times that he was thinking about “Going Bulworth,” and all that brings with it.

In other words, Obama admitted being a closet socialist who would love to come out of the closet. Bulworth of course, as movie goers know, was a main character—Senator Jay Bulworth, a closet socialist, played by Warren Beatty in the 1998 hit movie titled, “Bulworth.”

Woodrow Wilson did more for socialism than any other president by enabling the notion of redistribution of wealth. The Personal Income Tax brought in under the Wilson regime was the source of funding that took the earnings of hard working Americans and gave them to those who had not earned the wages. This today is known as redistribution of income. Americans have always been chumps for a sob story.

Wilson’s adoption of the Personal Income Tax gave all Presidents from that point in history the opportunity to use the public’s money for social engineering endeavors. All such schemes are against the Constitution but this did not matter to Wilson, Franklin Roosevelt, Lyndon Johnson, or Obama. With lots of revenue from the new taxes, Wilson was able to achieve his goal of using “practical means of realizing for society the principles of socialism” by unshackling state power.

Wilson had a radical political science agenda but was unable to achieve all of his socialist objectives in two terms but he did a lot of damage nonetheless. His revitalized democratic political science notions addressed

the issues he identified. Wilson had a “different” view of policy, organization, and administration and he brought this view to his actions through his long career in the academy and in politics.

Having eradicated the significance of individual rights for democracy in his writings, Wilson went on to decree that the Constitution was not the final word. He was not a fan of the Constitution and he strongly advocated eliminating the separation of powers. From his perspective, just like Obama ruling by Executive Orders, Wilson hoped it would unleash unlimited majority party government for the Democrats. Wilson, though a Democrat believed he could bring practicality to the demands of socialism, and he openly suggested that socialism should be the ruling ideology of his Party.

Thankfully, America is structured to survive people like Woodrow Wilson, and Barack H. Obama, and their innate desire to crush America, the land of the free. Wilson would have done well as President of the USSR. Over time, poor leaders such as Wilson and Barack Hussein Obama are apt to appear, hoping to take all Americans down a trail that the founders never imagined.

## **Obama and Roosevelt**

Having at least one chamber of Congress in control of Republicans right now should be enough to be a powerful countervailing power against this potentially terminal disease for America. But, Republicans will not achieve this if they continue to be wimps and choose to provide no pushback and they keep the public uninformed with no solid information about what is really happening behind the scenes in Washington.

Wilson was not the last Democrat who used social engineering to push a socialist agenda. Franklin D. Roosevelt is credited by many of our parents and parents’ parents with saving America from the depression. The fact is that Roosevelt’s policies lengthened the depression.

There was no communication back then that could have helped our parents to know the truth. And, so many of US, until we really check out FDR, think he was a great economic hero. He was a great hero, but not in economics. The only person he knew more about on economic matters had yet to be

born – Barack H. Obama. And, so now, we are stuck with the new Roosevelt who could not tie Roosevelt's shoes on economic matters. Ironically, Roosevelt could not tie his own shoes on economic matters.

Like Roosevelt, however, Obama is ostensibly committed to greater equality and he will go through great lengths to achieve it. Who cares who must pay for government mistakes to achieve the nirvana of full equality?

Back in 1943 for example when Roosevelt was looking to pay for the war, he faced lawmakers who, like today, were opposed to taxing the rich. Roosevelt found a way to do it that made him appear like the dictator that Obama has become. Check out the similarities in style of a past President who also thought Congress did not matter.

Roosevelt's deal was called the New Deal and it was a back room deal for sure. It may have helped somewhat in helping some people in the country recover, nobody really knows for sure. Roosevelt used the shotgun approach to taxation. Every potential tax source was taxed and taxed heavily. Roosevelt used regressive and progressive taxation to grab bucks for the treasury from wherever he saw a buck. Most Americans excuse him as he was "trying to finance the war," but Roosevelt, like Obama believed he had some special gift that enabled him to bypass the people and the Congress (representatives of the people) to supposedly serve the people.

His most important source of New Deal revenue was excise taxes levied on alcoholic beverages, cigarettes, matches, candy, chewing gum, margarine, fruit juice, soft drinks, cars, tires (including even the tires on wheelchairs), telephone calls, movie tickets, playing cards, electricity, radios. To get the revenue from alcohol, he did repeal prohibition. There were many other everyday things subject to New Deal excise taxes. The bottom line is that the progressive FDR brought forth the most regressive taxes and many of them.

The New Deal was paid for by the middle class and poor people. They blamed the government not Roosevelt. It surely is ironic that even to hear one of FDR's famous "Fireside Chats," taxpayers had to pay FDR an excise tax for having a radio and using electricity!

FDR's demands were quite excessive by anyone's standards. For example, he also proposed a 100 percent top personal tax rate. Sounds fair to me—hah! Think about the incentive to get you to up in the morning and go to work for no pay. Roosevelt took Wilson's corporate and personal income tax to the nth degree to grab revenue for the government and he found other sources to keep the treasury close to being in the black. Of course, Obama Red is the Treasury's new color. Despite all of Roosevelt's income sources, the economy got worse. Entrepreneur's figured, "Why work?"

Roosevelt taxed everything that he could find and even things like services which were invisible. Roosevelt's message to Congress was that at a time of "grave national danger, no American citizen ought to have a net income, after he has paid his taxes, of more than \$25,000 a year."

Conservative lawmakers rejected FDR's plan before the ink was dry. Obsessed with desiring more earnings to tax, in a few months, Roosevelt tried again. Again Congress blew him off.

Like the Obama man with nine lives, the same Obama who came back to life and survived Sarah Palin's convention speech, FDR would not back down. He was back a month later but this time, he pulled an Obama. By Executive order, Roosevelt single handedly limited top corporate salaries to \$25,000 after taxes. So, although Obama is bad and is socialist, he has had some great mentors, such as Roosevelt and Wilson.

Back when members of Academia were not all progressives, Princeton economist Harley Lutz along with enraged conservatives found their blood boiling. Lutz said: "the only logical stopping place for this movement, would be a completely communistic equalization of incomes."

Back in the 1940's Republicans were not wanna-be Democrats and rather than accept Obamacare as our gutless Republicans intend to do, they vowed to kill FDR's executive order to tax the rich into oblivion by any legislative means necessary. As soon as they could, they attached a rider repealing his order to a bill that would give the wartime debt ceiling a desperately needed lift. FDR tried but failed to get that rider thrown out. The bill became law without his signature. He had no choice.



That is the predicament that strong Republicans must use to stop Obama. He must have no choice. Despite winning this victory, Roosevelt was determined to sap the wealth from America's richest taxpayers. By the end of the war, America's most wealthy would be paying taxes on income over \$200,000 at a 94 percent statutory rate. Yet, even that was not 100% as Roosevelt had intended.

Please do not share these percentages with Obama or John McCain.

Thank you.



## Chapter 27

# Socialist Presidents after Roosevelt

### The Great Society was an old deal

President Lyndon Johnson was as much a socialist as Franklin D. Roosevelt with his programs but he was not as relentless. A Democratic Congress helped Johnson win the Great Society redistribution that he wanted. Johnson socially engineered the US into a welfare state while funding the Vietnam War. He robbed Social Security to pull it all off, and this has put all Seniors in peril since robbing from this major reservoir of cash (SS bank account) and replacing it with IOU's signed LBJ.

A reporter once asked Johnson how he figured he could pay for all his excess. He responded in much the same way Obama would if he told the truth. He replied: "Heck yeah man, we're rich." The gargantuan social welfare entitlement programs that poured out of Washington during the Johnson years destroyed the fabric of our society more than any Vietnam or any number of Vietnams could have ever done.

With all of the supposed good that Roosevelt and Johnson did for the poor, there is great irony in their "accomplishments." The fact is that the poor in our society, who were to be helped, were the most harmed. The black communities were hurt even more than others. There is even more irony in what Roosevelt and Johnson said and what they did. Both claimed to want to help people get back on their feet. Check out the quotes from these liberal presidents.

Can you believe that Franklin Roosevelt once declared to Congress, "The Federal Government must and shall quit this business of relief . . . . continued dependence upon relief induces a spiritual and moral disintegration, fundamentally destructive to the national fiber."

Thirty years later, when Lyndon Johnson signed the first antipoverty bill of the Great Society, he said, "We are not content to accept the endless growth of relief or welfare rolls. We want to offer the forgotten fifth of our population opportunity and not doles . . . . The days of the dole in our country are numbered."

Obama of course wants to keep people on the dole all their lives so they thank him for their pennies with undying support.

Obviously, Roosevelt and Johnson got something wrong. At least back then Republicans did a lot of squawking and took action. Today's Republicans do not want to be the Party of "NO!" so much so that they go along to get along while America now is going down the tubes.

## **JFK was not a socialist**

When Kennedy declared: "Ask not what your country can do for you but what you can do for your country," he wasn't asking people to go out and fight poverty, he was saying don't expect the federal government to hugely expand social welfare programs. He was a free enterprise capitalist and he lowered taxes on wage earners. Moreover, he fought hard against communism and communist regimes.

JFK was loved by many in his time, especially the working class, both union and non-union members. He was not for the free lunch that his successor gave to all from America's huge social security grab bag. Even Johnson did not think unadulterated welfare could bankrupt the social security fund. But it did. With only LBJ IOU's left, and LBJ being in the grave, who pays for social security today? The answer is anybody who works.

This quote from JFK says it all: "Now is the time to stand up to the threat of Socialist Communism within the United States." JFK was not a socialist but Johnson surely was and he was a thief besides.

## **Jimmy Carter is a socialist**

Before Barack Obama Jimmy Carter was the regular American's # 1 pick for worst President of all time. President Carter was called a socialist for many reasons. Among them were his getting government involved in education and energy. He created the Department of Energy and the Department of Education, two of the biggest boondoggle socialist departments of all time. They continue to suck revenue from the US Treasury at unprecedented levels and they deliver nothing in return. Moreover, and in retrospect, a devastating predilection, Carter was an advocate of expanded government healthcare.

The Department of Education is charged by socialist progressive bureaucrats into convincing our children that the Pilgrims were bad people for eating turkey and that the founders were bad people because they believed in war. You ask yourself if we need a Department of Education? When was the last oil find that prevented us needing to import Arab oil? When did the Department of energy approve the pipeline from Canada? When did the Dept. of Energy say let's drill baby drill once it was discovered that the US had more oil than in all the rest of the world?

## **Bill Clinton is a socialist**

In a 1990's Bill Clinton State of the Union speech, the President revealed that among other things, he was a socialist who wanted to take away your freedom. His speech was seen as dripping with his contempt of the free market economic system. It was a declaration of war against America's heritage. The scuttlebutt sees the speech as Clinton saying that the government can do a better job of spending your money than you can since you are not smart enough to take care of your children, your parents or your communities without proper government direction.

No wonder that the master speaker volunteered to speak for Obama at the Democratic Convention in 2012. By the way, after all the lies Clinton told on stage, at that Convention it was amazing at how silent our wimpy Republicans chose to be. Were they waiting for a bugle to sound? If the Democratic rhetoric is not enough to boil your blood, the Republicans weak hearted response is always more than enough.

## George W. Bush is a socialist

Republicans endured eight years of Gentleman George, or as he was known in Mexico, Jorge Arbusto. Bush was in charge but he was a RINO in many ways and it is his ilk that is in charge of the Republican Party today. Jorge Arbusto was for the McCain and Kennedy amnesty plan and that sure is not a conservative position. In the bedroom every night Mr. Bush slept with Mrs. Bush, who kept her secret about being pro abortion until after Bush left office. Jorge never knew! Perhaps Bush himself was not strong on conservative social issues because he was really faking it. Don't conservatives deserve a little more from Republicans than fakes?

Some see President George W. Bush as the most blatant socialist that has ever been in the oval office. But, they obviously did not study Wilson, FDR, Johnson, Carter, and Clinton. Though it is true that Bush should have left the auto industry, and airline industry fail, as a true capitalist would have done, instead he chose to use our money to provide corporate welfare. No wonder low-information-voters are easily confused.

## The party may be over

Obama is a fascist, socialist, liberal progressive communist. Case closed. Republicans are supposed to be none of the above but they are having an identity crisis right now. When they wake up, the party may be over and the Party may be over with.

Obama's stated intention has been for redistribution of wealth as a means to help the poor, the underprivileged and so on. But his unstated intention is the same as all politicians of his ilk: to reach into as much private wealth as possible as a means towards expanding state power and control.

Though Obama's medical takeover is definitely "socialized medicine," the US has had socialized medicine for the elderly for fifty years. Obamacare is a lot more than a health program. It is an exercise in Fascism. Obama was so bold, he stole over a \$half billion from Medicare to pay for his toy project, Obamacare. Did he care whether this would affect Seniors?

IBM, my former employer just this week declared that they will no longer provide health coverage for retired employees on Medicare. It is not only getting close to home. It has reached home. No, Mr. Obama this is not the healthcare plan I had for life before you promised that things would be better and I could keep my plan. You have caused me to lose my plan.

There had been movement underway by Senators Ted Cruz and Senator Mike Lee, to defund Obamacare and fund the rest of the government. This is a great plan but these are two of just a few Republicans in Congress with any guts willing to work for the people. All the other Republican Senators and members of the House are looking for cover so Americans will not blame them like we blamed Bart Stupak, who now works for chump change as a defamed lobbyist.

Not only are Republicans unready to help on this, they have begun to lie to the people as if they are Democrats and not hard working Republicans. The week the Congress came back from its summer vacation, while the whole country was waiting for what would happen in Syria, Republicans were working behind the scenes to pull a trick on the American people. The Center for Individual Freedom (CFIF) uncovered what the new Republican plan is—and it is not good for conservatives.

The legislative deceptions never seem to end. Instead of defunding Obamacare, Republican leaders have not stopped working behind-the-scenes to fool the American people into thinking Republicans are really against Obamacare. Yet, in the back room, they are doing everything they can to ensure that this America-destroying legislation becomes a permanent fixture on the American landscape.

The National Review released information that House Republican Majority Leader Eric Cantor is pushing a scheme that conservative critics are calling a *"hocus pocus plan for defunding ObamaCare."* The Cantor plan calls on the House to vote on two measures, a continuing resolution (CR) for funding the government and a second resolution that amends the CR to defund Obamacare.

The hocus pocus is that both measures would be examined but just one "clean" CR would be sent to the President. This would pass the buck to the Democratically controlled Senate and permit the Senators to fund

Obamacare without acknowledging the defunding resolution. The Senate would then send a “clean” CR to the President and presto -- Obamacare is fully funded.

In other words, the defunding resolution would go into the circular file while our distinguished Representatives throw a token our way. The token will have no value. It is simply a corrupt maneuver by shylocks and something that conservatives would expect from Democrats, not Republicans. The whole hocus pocus idea ensures that ObamaCare is funded while helping Senators and House members to maintain the illusion to an unsuspecting public that Republicans don't really want ObamaCare funded. How much time are Republicans spending trying to trick the public rather than serve the public?

With Republicans performing chicanery against conservatives, how can we choose to go on living this charade while Democrats and Republicans are doing what they can to stiff all Americans.

Like Obamacare, the New Deal brought with it untold numbers of regulations, mandates and partnerships between business and government. It was corrupt. Analysts looking deep into history have called Roosevelt's New Deal a fascist undertaking. As discussed, fascism primarily is state control over privately owned property, wealth and industry. In reality, we can look at all government mandates and regulations for private economies as examples of fascism.

When the government thinks it has the authority to tell any business how to conduct business, and then goes ahead and does it—that is the clearest example of fascism that we need. Look at the EPA as the most fascist of all Obama agencies. Ask Obama if he knows about the EPA.

In order to not be blamed for anything and to maintain his Sergeant Schultz status, there are those of US who believe that Obama would lie about knowing there even was an EPA. The mainstream media would then lie to make his lie the truth. This is the America in which we live.

Obama is the major perpetrator of the demise of this country, and like Mr. Joseph Goebbels, the Minister of Propaganda for the Reich. Obama is the new master of deception, though the members of both Chambers of



Congress also show great skill in the art of political mendacity. Goebbels worked for Hitler and so it was OK for him to explain the power of lies and fraud in controlling the public to his master, the Fuhrer. Here are just a few quotes of Goebbels. Knowing that government officials lie continually can help keep America free.

“That propaganda is good which leads to success, and that is bad which fails to achieve the desired result. It is not propaganda’s task to be intelligent, its task is to lead to success.”

“Think of the press as a great keyboard on which the government can play.”

“It would not be impossible to prove with sufficient repetition and a psychological understanding of the people concerned that a square is in fact a circle. They are mere words, and words can be molded until they clothe ideas and disguise.”

In addition to the medical industry fascism in Obamacare, our President Obama continually is strengthening his own at-large executive dictatorial powers. In times past, Republicans would quickly do what was necessary to undo a dictatorial power grab. But, not today! Republicans are afraid of their own shadows. Obama will out-talk them in one of his 921 speeches given each year that are viewable on any TV channel.

Conservatives, regular Americans, and Democrats who either love or hate Obama can see additional elements of fascism in the new financial regulations, educational regulations and the takeover of the student loan program from Sallie Mae.

Don’t we all recall when Obama used environmental regulations to interfere with Louisiana Gov. Bobby Jindal’s sworn duty to protect the people of Louisiana from the oil spill that threatened their livelihoods? This is all fascism.

Obama doesn’t understand the definition of fascism, perhaps. Yet, he is a fascist. He wants full control of our government. If we give it to him as our one-time Republican allies seem ready to do, we doom America for a

thousand Obamas, and one of them may be named Hillary!

While Obamacare is being rolled out, the kind hearted Obama has so far permitted doctors' practices, HMOs, and insurance companies to continue to be privately owned. Despite the temporary benevolence, there is no doubt that Obama wants to control them—fascism again. Obama will have his minions in agencies across the deferred government dictate so that they know how their contracts and associations will be run.

Eventually, experts expect that such control will force these privately owned organizations into bankruptcy. Americans will not have the policies we once had. Will the federal government take ownership, as well as control of much of these industries? Will America continue as a democratic republic? These are very serious questions. Eventually, we will have all the fascism we can handle and there will be no more America, land of the free.

Are we on the "road to socialism"? No, it is clearly already there. Are we becoming a fascist nation? No, it is already here. Are we then on the road to communism? Yes, indeed, but full communism is never achieved even after the bloodletting. Nonetheless, it is not a pleasant road.

Will the bloodletting come? Maybe there will be no bloodletting in America, because we are accustomed to giving up power every four years to the next leader. Maybe so! Perhaps we have given it up for the last time. Why would Obama give his immense power to somebody else? Ronald Reagan once said: "Evil is powerless if the good are unafraid." Republicans are afraid and that tells us we have to look elsewhere for a solution.

By definition, communism is complete state ownership and control of all industry, wealth and property, and the means of production. Obama has no problem confiscating companies from investors and giving shares to other investors (unions). We saw this as he "bailed out" the auto industry and replaced their management with more friendly executives.

Look again at how much of the mortgage and finance industries is owned by this fascist government. Fannie Mae and Freddy Mac are two examples, and of course we now have the medical industry. Which industry will be next? Will Republicans stand up against this man? Why do Republicans think this is OK? Will we need the American Party sooner v. later?





## Chapter 28

# The American Party and Elbert Lee Guillory Give Conservative Americans Hope

### Hope Springs Eternal

Intrinsically each and every conservative knows what conservatism is. In a nutshell it is for things that are good and it includes a sharp rejection for things that are bad. More technically, conservatism can be defined as a political or theological orientation advocating the preservation of the best in society and opposing radical changes.

It is clearly a puzzlement that the Republican Party has begun, piece by piece to replace its conservative foundation with the godless notion that the ends justify the means, and the only end for the Republican establishment today is to win elections. The people on the other hand see no value in a victory that provides the poor values of the Democratic Party. Why bother?

In his work, *An Essay on Man*, Alexander Pope offers consolation to those who continue to hope that something good will happen although it seems unlikely. In many ways, this fits the hopelessness that conservatives find today in the Republican Party, and for other reasons, across all of America.

*Hope springs eternal in the human breast;  
Man never is, but always to be blessed:  
The soul, uneasy and confined from home,  
Rests and expatiates in a life to come.*

There are a number of interpretations of this classic poem but all have the same overall meaning. In the original poem shown above, Pope makes the

argument that God did not give any of us knowledge of our future for it would be too heavy for us to bear. Instead, he gave us, in our ignorance, hope and optimism that the future will be good.

And, so, people throughout history continue to hope even though they have evidence that things more than likely will not turn out the way they want. We conservatives can use this as a rallying cry for the Republican Party, hoping it will change in a miraculous way.

As an alternate thought, as we have discussed in this book from Chapter One, there is always the hope that the American Party will take the place of the Republican Party in our hearts and that it will become a huge success for the nation. Hope Springs Eternal is often said during times of hardship and is meant to encourage people to keep hope alive.

Let us keep our hope alive in one of the two positive outcomes as defined. However, we do not have all day to decide which path to follow.

I am seeing small snippets of hope as hard core liberal progressives and the corrupt media seem to be softening a small bit. There is no longer the absolute fear in offending Obama or Hillary or any other liberal progressive icon. Even liberal radio personnel are seeing things differently and Rush Limbaugh, the eternal optimist is not only doing his normal conservative cheerleading, he is delving into the complicated reasons why people at one time felt so good about President Obama.

More than anything, the fact that the president's polling numbers are dropping like hot bricks is more than enough reason to have hope. Hope Springs Eternal that the American People, including progressive liberals will see the light and follow that path that God would want.

Ironically, as Democrats may be seeing a spark of light, I see Republicans beginning to hold on to Democratic values and Democratic notions instead of doing what they can to stop the threat brought forth by Democrat principles and the lack thereof.

Conservatives had been counting on Republicans to help America for years. It seemed natural. Since the Republican leadership has turned its

back on conservatives, I have been compelled to write this book to help conservatives have hope and a very good alternative to the new Republican way. Hope may spring eternal that Republicans will see the light but as in the poem, it is not likely.

And so, we must create our own hope by knowing that we can build the American Party as a better replacement for the Republican Party than the one time Party of Lincoln ever hoped to be. When the American Party blooms, we will all gain from fallout from Republicans, Democrats, Libertarians, Constitutionals, and Greens. There is even hope that Independents will find the American Party suiting their ideals and a number may choose to join the Party to help it along.

## **Elbert Lee Guillory**

Hope comes from many sources. One of the greatest moments of hope for the country came forth just a few months ago as Louisiana State Senator Elbert Guillory (R-Opelousas) recently switched from the Democrat Party to the Republican Party. In his essay, he explains in detail why he made the decision to switch. Along the way, he talks about the history of the Republican Party, from when it was founded as an abolitionist movement in 1854. The Senator then talks about how the welfare state is only a mechanism for politicians to control the black community. His essay is very compelling and it is presented in its entirety below

Since Elbert Guillory is a black man, his perspectives are quite salient. Unfortunately, like all black conservatives, Guillory will soon find himself being impugned and besmirched by his former party as if he has somehow gone mad. Dr. Ben Carson, the surgeon from John Hopkins who spoke at the National Prayer Breakfast is an example of what will happen to the Senator. Carson is already being called 'token,' 'Uncle Tom,' 'Oreo,' and of course "Nigger." Carson is not about to cave to such attacks and I have a good feeling about Guillory. Here is the essay he wrote about why he switched parties. It will make a good conservative melt and be recharged with hope.

“

*Hello, my name is Elbert Lee Guillory, and I'm the senator for the twenty-fourth district right here in beautiful Louisiana. Recently I made what many are referring to as a bold decision to switch my party affiliation to the Republican Party. I wanted to take a moment to explain why I became a Republican, and also to explain why I don't think it was a bold decision at all. It is the right decision not only for me but for all my brothers and sisters in the black community.*

*You see, in recent history the Democrat Party has created the illusion that their agenda and their policies are what's best for black people. Somehow its been forgotten that the Republican Party was founded in 1854 as an abolitionist movement with one simple creed: that slavery is a violation of the rights of man.*

*Frederick Douglass called Republicans the Party of freedom and progress, and the first Republican president was Abraham Lincoln, the author of the Emancipation Proclamation. It was the Republicans in Congress who authored the thirteenth, fourteenth, and fifteenth amendments giving former slaves citizenship, voting rights, and due process of law.*

*The Democrats on the other hand were the Party of Jim Crow. It was Democrats who defended the rights of slave owners. It was the Republican President Dwight Eisenhower who championed the Civil Rights Act of 1957, but it was Democrats in the Senate who filibustered the bill.*

*You see, at the heart of liberalism is the idea that only a great and powerful big government can be the benefactor of social justice for all Americans. But the left is only concerned with one thing control. And they disguise this control as charity. Programs such as welfare, food stamps, these programs aren't designed to lift black Americans out of poverty, they were always intended as a mechanism for politicians to control the black community.*

*The idea that blacks, or anyone for that matter, need the government to get ahead in life is despicable. And even more important, this idea is a failure. Our communities are just as poor as theyve always been. Our schools continue to fail children. Our prisons are filled with young black men who should be at home being fathers. Our self-initiative and our self-reliance*



*have been sacrificed in exchange for allegiance to our overseers who control us by making us dependent on them.*

*Sometimes I wonder if the word freedom is tossed around so frequently in our society that it has become a cliché.*

*The idea of freedom is complex and it is all-encompassing. It's the idea that the economy must remain free of government persuasion. It's the idea that the press must operate without government intrusion. And it's the idea that the emails and phone records of Americans should remain free from government search and seizure. It's the idea that parents must be the decision makers in regards to their children's education not some government bureaucrat.*

*But most importantly, it is the idea that the individual must be free to pursue his or her own happiness free from government dependence and free from government control. Because to be truly free is to be reliant on no one other than the author of our destiny. These are the ideas at the core of the Republican Party, and it is why I am a Republican.*

*So my brothers and sisters of the American community, please join with me today in abandoning the government plantation and the Party of disappointment. So that we may all echo the words of one Republican leader who famously said, free at last, free at last, thank God Almighty, we are free at last..."*



## Chapter 29

# The American Party and Dr. Ben Carson Give Conservative Americans Hope

### **Pediatric Neurosurgeon would be a great president**

It is so infrequently that something really; really, good happens on the conservative side. I mean something good enough that it may save America. Though most of this book points out the hopeless nature of our predicament with weak Republican legislators, I feel good about the possibility of something good coming as I write this chapter.

At least now I understand why liberal progressives have been so excited about Barack Obama that they made him their personal president. I do admit that I have similar emotions about Dr. Ben Carson. Head of Pediatric Neurosurgery at Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, Md. After hearing his speech at the National Prayer Breakfast, February 7, 2013, I was very encouraged that people such as Dr. Carson actually still exist in America. You don't have to be a brain surgeon to see a world of difference between the real Barack Obama and the real Ben Carson.

Obama led a preferred life having gone to the best schools, and having been reared in a household where there was no shortage of money. Carson led a tough life and was reared by a single mom who disciplined her children more than most, and lived in a home that was made nice by mom but which had a lot of things missing. There was no money to buy many of the finer things in life.

Obama's credentials include a lot of resume puffery; never had a real job; has a hard time relating to regular Americans—both black and white, and

his best work in life was as a community organizer, a position that folks like me, who grew up poor and did not know it, had never heard about until Obama ran for President.

Our President undeniably one of the worst presidents of all time, presiding over an economy that needs to be lied about to make it look like it is improving. Carson on the other hand is not only a brain surgeon; he is the best in his field. Carson relates to both blacks and whites, and he does not carry a race chip on his shoulder. Carson does not have to lie about anything. He is a model for us all.

Carson is the real deal, and he clearly knows enough about solutions that his formula for America's success that he brought forth at the Prayer Breakfast may very well elevate him to being one of the best President's America has ever seen. Wouldn't that be sweet? At the very least, conservatives have found renewed hope that a fellow conservative with such high values actually does exist. In this world, which today offers few positive surprises, Ben Carson is a big one and a great one.

Like many of you, I had never heard of Dr. Ben Carson before February 7, 2013 when he addressed the National Prayer Breakfast. Among other dignitaries, President Barack Obama and first lady Michelle Obama were in attendance. Even the Obamas were brought found themselves standing as Carson put forth a speech that was almost as good as if Jesus himself had delivered it to the sinners and tax collectors of his time. And, yes, that is an intentional parallel. There were parables, biblical scriptures, and a lot of good humor and of course the good Doctor knocked it right out of the park.

Carson's message was that the country should use a common sense approach to issues such as freedom of speech, education, taxation, the national debt and spirituality. Without any indictment of President Obama, Carson produced a quiet to-do-list for the President. The only person in the room that day who could fill Carson's prescription for the renewed well-being of America was the President himself. Nonetheless Obama took the well-meaning advice as it was intended—as a gentleman. Unfortunately, after the event, there have been no press reports of Carson being invited to detail his views to the White House.

The First Lady was adding to the clamor with her applause at the end of the speech. It was as if she really did not realize that Dr. Carson's message was in direct conflict of everything her husband is doing to this country. Whether Obama eventually rejects Carson's his message; he is ignoring it so far. Meanwhile, the American people are digging it.

It has already captured more than three million hits on YouTube and besides my own entreaties to the renowned surgeon, it has elicited headlines and many calls for more—such as the Wall Street Journal's "Ben Carson for President." Faith-based groups like the Pennsylvania Pastors' Network also gave Carson's remarks their blessings.

Sam Rohrer, president of the Pennsylvania Pastors' Network, and a past candidate for Governor in 2010 and for the US Senate in 2012 offered a profound summation of Carson's remarks:

*"Dr. Carson verbalized sentiments felt but rarely voiced by a strong majority of American Christians who are committed to living according to the commands of scripture, Tenets like personal responsibility, moral uprightness, and fiscal restraint are not just smart politics; they are also biblically and constitutionally sound and the basis for America's success since its inception."*

Wouldn't it be nice if Dr. Ben Carson became the first American Party candidate for president?

Rather than tell you about the speech as it did go on for twenty-five minutes, I believe that the best way to introduce you all to Dr. Benjamin Carson is to let you listen to it yourself by doing an internet search for Dr. Ben Carson Prayer Breakfast, or you may read the full text of his speech below:

### **Dr. Ben Carson's Speech at the 2013 National Prayer Breakfast**

Posted on February 13, 2013 TRANSCRIPT VIA LYBIO.NET

[Benjamin Solomon "Ben" Carson, Sr. (September 18, 1951)]

*"Thank you so much. Mr. President, Mr. Vice President, Mrs. Obama, distinguished guests – which included everybody. Thank you so much for*

*this wonderful honor to be at this stage again. I was here 16 years ago, and the fact that they invited me back means that I didn't offend too many people, so that was great. [LAUGHTER]*

*I want to start by reading four texts which will put into I want to start by reading four texts which will put into context what I'm going to say.*

*Proverbs 11:9 With his mouth the Godless destroys his neighbor, but through knowledge the righteous escapes.*

*Proverbs 11:12 A man who lacks judgment derides his neighbor, but a man of understanding holds his tongue*

*Proverbs 11:25 A generous man will prosper. He who refreshes others will himself, be refreshed.*

*2nd Chronicles 7:14 If my people who are called by my name will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sins and heal their land.*

*You know, I have an opportunity to speak in a lot of venues. This is my fourth speech this week. And, I have an opportunity to talk to a lot of people. And I've been asking people what concerns you? What are you most concerned about in terms of the spirituality and the direction of our nation and our world? And I've talked to very prominent Democrats, very prominent Republicans. And I was surprised by the uniformity of their answers. And those have informed my comments this morning. Now, it's not my intention to offend anyone. I have discovered, however, in recent years that it's very difficult to speak to a large group of people these days and not offend someone. [laughter]*

*And people walk away with their feelings on their shoulders waiting for you to say something, ah, did you hear that? The PC police are out in force at all times. I remember once I was talking about the difference between a human brain and a dog's brain, and a man — and a dog, and a man got offended. You can't talk about dogs like that. [laughter] People focus in on that, completely miss the point of what you're saying. [laughter] And we've reached reach the point where people are afraid to actually talk about what they want to say because somebody might be offended. People are afraid to say Merry Christmas at Christmas time. Doesn't matter whether the*

*person you're talking to is Jewish or, you know, whether they're any religion. That's a salutation, a greeting of goodwill. We've got to get over this sensitivity. You know, and it keeps people from saying what they really believe.*

*You know, I'm reminded of a very successful young businessman, and he loved to buy his mother these exotic gifts for mother's day. And he ran out of ideas, and then he ran across these birds. These birds were cool, you know? They cost \$5,000 apiece. They could dance, they could sing, they could talk. He was so excited, he bought two of them. Sent them to his mother, couldn't wait to call her up on mother's day, mother, mother, what'd you think of those birds? And she said, they was good. [laughter] He said, no, no, no! Mother, you didn't eat those birds? Those birds cost \$5,000 apiece! They could dance, they could sing, they could talk! And she said, well, they should have said something. [laughter]*

*And, you know, that's where we end up, too, if we don't speak up for what we believe. [laughter] And, you know, what we need to do — [applause] what we need to do in this PC world is forget about unanimity of speech and unanimity of thought, and we need to concentrate on being respectful to those people with whom we disagree.*

*And that's when I believe we begin to make progress. and one last thing about political correctness, which I think is a horrible thing, by the way. I'm very, very compassionate, and I'm not ever out to offend anyone. But PC is dangerous. Because, you see, this country—one of the founding principles was freedom of thought and freedom of expression. And it muffles people. It puts a muzzle on them. And at the same time, keeps people from discussing important issues while the fabric of this society is being changed. And we cannot fall for that trick. And what we need to do is start talking about things, talking about things that are important--Things that were important in the development of our nation.*

*One of those things is education. I'm very passionate about education because it's made such a big difference in my life. But here we are at a time in the world, the information age, the age of technology, and yet 30% of people who enter high school in this country do not graduate. 44% of people who start a four-year college program do not finish it in four years.*

*What is that about? Think back to a darker time in this our history. Two hundred years ago when slavery was going on it was illegal to educate a slave, particularly to teach them to read. Why do you think that was? Because when you educate a man, you liberate a man. And there I was as a youngster placing myself in the same situation that a horrible institution did because I wasn't taking advantage of the education. I was a horrible student. Most of my classmates thought I was the stupidest person in the world.*

*They called me dummy. I was the butt of all the jokes. Now, admittedly, it was a bad environment. single-parent home, you know, my mother and father had gotten divorced early on.*

*My mother got married when she was 13. She was one of 24 children. She had a horrible life. She discovered that her husband was a bigamist, had another family. And she only had a third grade education. She had to take care of us. Dire poverty. I had a horrible temper, poor self-esteem. All the things that you think would preclude success.*

*But I had something very important. I had a mother who believed in me, and I had a mother who would never allow herself to be a victim no matter what happened.*

*She never made excuses, and she never accepted an excuse from us. And if we ever came up with an excuse, she always said do you have a brain? And if the answer was, yes, then she said then you could have thought your way out of it. It doesn't matter what John or Susan or Mary or anybody else did or said. And it was the most important thing she did for my brother and myself. Because if you don't accept excuses, pretty soon people stop giving them, and they start looking for solutions. And that is a critical issue when it comes to success.*

*Well, you know, we did live in dire poverty, and one of the things that I hated was poverty. You know, some people hate spiders, some people hate snakes, I hated poverty. I couldn't stand it. [laughter] But, you know, my mother couldn't stand the fact that we were doing poorly in school, and she prayed and asked god to give her wisdom, what could she do to – to make her sons understand the importance of wisdom? God gave her wisdom. At least in her opinion!*



*It was to turn off the TV, let us watch only two or three programs during the week, and read two books apiece and submit to her written book reports which she couldn't read—but we didn't know that. [laughter] She put check marks and highlights and stuff — [laughter] But, you know, I just hated this. And my friends were out having a good time.*

*Her friends would criticize her. They would say you can't make boys stay in the house reading books. They'll grow up to hate you. I would overhear them and say, you know, mother, they're right. But she didn't care.*

*You know. [laughter] after a while, I actually began to enjoy reading those books because we were very poor, but between the covers of those books I could go anywhere; I could be anybody; I could do anything. I began to read about people of great accomplishment, and as I read those stories, I began to see a connecting thread.*

*I began to see that the person who has the most to do with you and what happens to you in **life** is you. You make decisions. You decide how much energy you want to put behind that decision. And I came to understand that I had control of my own destiny. And at that point I didn't hate poverty anymore, because I knew it was only temporary. I knew I could change that. It was incredibly liberating for me, made all the difference.*

*To continue on that theme of education, in 1831 Alexis de Toqueville came to study America. The Europeans were fascinated. How could a fledgling nation, barely 50 years old already be competing with them on virtually every level. This was impossible. De Toqueville was going to sort it out and he looked at our government and he was duly impressed by the three branches of government – four now because now we have special interest groups, but it was only three back in those days.*

*He said, WOW, this is really something, but then he said, but let me look at their educational system and he was blown away. See, anybody who had finished the second grade was completely literate. He could find a mountain man on the outskirts of society who could read the newspaper and have a political discussion, could tell him how the government worked.*

*If you really want to be impressed, take a look at the chapter on education in my latest book, *America the Beautiful*, which I wrote with my wife – it came out last year, and in that education chapter you will see questions extracted from a sixth grade exit exam from the 1800's – a test you had to pass to get your sixth grade certificate. I doubt most college graduates today could pass that test.*

*We have dumbed things down to that level and the reason that is so dangerous is because the people who founded this Nation said that our system of government was designed for a well-informed and educated populace, and when they become less informed, they become vulnerable. Think about that. That is why education is so vitally important.*

*Now some people say, ahhh, you're over blowing it. Things aren't that bad, and you're a doctor, a neurosurgeon. Why are you concerned about these things? Got news for you. FIVE doctors signed the Declaration of Independence. Doctors were involved in the framing of the Constitution, the Bill of Rights, in a whole bunch of things. It's only been since recent decades that we've extracted ourselves, which I think is a big mistake.*

*We need doctors, we need scientists, engineers. We need all those people involved in government, not just lawyers...I don't have anything against lawyers, but you know, here's the thing about lawyers...I'm sorry, but I got to be truthful...got to be truthful – what do lawyers learn in law school? To win, by hook or by crook. You gotta win, so you got all these Democrat lawyers, and you got all these Republican lawyers and their sides want to win. We need to get rid of that. What we need to start thinking about is, how do we solve problems?*

*Now, before I get shot, let me finish. I don't like to bring up problems without coming up with solutions. My wife and I started the Carson Scholars Fund 16 years ago after we heard about an international survey looking at the ability of eighth graders in 22 countries to solve math and science problems, and we came out No. 21 out of 22. We only barely beat out Number 22 – very concerning.*

*We went to these schools and we'd see all these trophies: State Basketball, State Wrestling, this, that and the other. The Quarterback was the Big Man on Campus. What about the intellectual Superstar? What did they get? A*

*National Honor Society pin? A pat on the head, there, there little Nerd? Nobody cared about them. And is it any wonder that sometimes the smart kids try to hide? They don't want anybody to know they are smart? This is not helping us or our Nation, so we started giving out scholarships from all backgrounds for superior academic performance and demonstration of humanitarian qualities. Unless you cared about other people, it didn't matter how smart you were. We've got plenty of people like that. We don't need smart people who don't care about other people.*

*We would give them money. The money would go into a Trust. They would get interest on it. When they would go to college they would get the money, but also the school gets a trophy, every bit as impressive as a sports trophy – right out there with the others. They get a medal. They get to go to a banquet. We try to put them on a pedestal as impressive as we do the All-State athletes. I have nothing against athletics or entertainment. I'm from Baltimore. The Ravens won. This is great – okay. But, but – what will maintain our position in the world? The ability to shoot a 25 foot jump shot or the ability to solve a quadratic equation? We need to put the things into proper perspective.*

*Many teachers have told us that when we put a Carson Scholar in their classroom, the GPA of the whole classroom goes up over the next year. It's been very gratifying. We started 16 years ago with 25 scholarships in Maryland, now we've given out more than 5,000 and we are in all 50 states, but we've also put in Reading Rooms. These are fascinating places that no little kid could possibly pass up. And uh, they get points for the amount of time they spend reading, and the number of books they read. They can trade the points for prizes. In the beginning they do it for the prizes, but it doesn't take long before their academic performance begins to improve.*

*And we particularly target Title One schools where the kids come from homes with no books and they go to schools with no libraries. Those are the ones who drop out. We need to truncate that process early on because we can't afford to waste any of those young people. You know, for every one of those people we keep from going down that path – that path of self-destruction and mediocrity, that's one less person you have to protect yourself and your family from. One less person you have to pay for in the penal or welfare system. One more taxpaying productive member of society who may invent a new energy source or come up with a cure for cancer.*

*They are all important to us and we need every single one of them it makes a difference. And when you go home tonight read about it, carsonscholars.org*

*Why is it so important that we educate our people? Because we don't want to go down the pathway as so many pinnacle nations that have preceded us. I think particularly about ancient Rome. Very powerful. Nobody could even challenge them militarily, but what happened to them? They destroyed themselves from within. Moral decay, fiscal irresponsibility. They destroyed themselves. If you don't think that can happen to America, you get out your books and you start reading, but you know; we can fix it.*

*Why can we fix it? Because we're smart. We have some of the most intellectually gifted people leading our Nation. All we need to do is remember what our real responsibilities are so that we can solve the problems. I think about these problems all the time, and my role, you know, model was Jesus. He used parables to help people understand things.*

*And one of our big problems right now, and like I said, I'm not politically correct, so I'm sorry, but you know – our deficit is a big problem. Think about it. And our National Debt – \$16.5 Trillion dollars – you think that's not a lot of money? I'll tell you what! Count one number per second, which you can't even do because once you get to a thousand it will take you longer than a second, but...one number per second. You know how long it would take you to count to 16 Trillion? 507,000 years – more than a half a million years to get there. We have to deal with this.*

*Here's a parable: A family falls on hard times. Dad loses his job or is demoted to part time work. He has 5 children. He comes to the 5 children, he says we're going to have to reduce your allowance. Well, they're not happy about it but – he says, except for John and Susan. They're, they're special. They get to keep their allowance. In fact, we'll give them more. How do you think that's going to go down? Not too well. Same thing happens. Enough said.*

*What about our taxation system? So complex there is no one who can possibly comply with every jot and tittle of our tax system. If I wanted to get you, I could get you on a tax issue. That doesn't make any sense. What we need to do is come up with something that is simple.*

*When I pick up my Bible, you know what I see? I see the fairest individual in the Universe, God, and he's given us a system. It's called tithe. Now we don't necessarily have to do it 10% but it's principle. He didn't say, if your crops fail, don't give me any tithes. He didn't say, if you have a bumper crop, give me triple tithes. So there must be something inherently fair about proportionality. You make \$10 Billion dollars you put in a Billion. You make \$10 you put in \$1 – of course, you gotta get rid of the loopholes, but now—now some people say, that's not fair because it doesn't hurt the guy who made \$10 Billion dollars as much as the guy who made \$10. Where does it say you have to hurt the guy? He's just put a billion into the pot. We don't need to hurt him.*

*It's that kind of thinking – it's that kind of thinking that has resulted in 602 banks in the Cayman Islands. That money needs to be back here, building our infrastructure and creating jobs – and we're smart enough – we're smart enough to figure out how to do that.*

*We've already started down the path to solving one of the other big problems, health care. We need to have good health care for everybody. It's the most important thing that a person can have. Money means nothing, titles mean nothing when you don't have your health, but we've got to figure out efficient ways to do it. We spend a lot of money on health care, twice as much per capita as anybody else in the world, and yet not very efficiently. What can we do?*

*Here's my solution. When a person is born, give him a birth certificate, an electronic medical record and a health savings account [HSA], to which money can be contributed, pre-tax from the time you are born, to the time you die. When you die, you can pass it on to your family members so that when you're 85 years old and you've got 6 diseases, you're not trying to spend up everything. You're happy to pass it on and nobody is talking about death panels. That's number one. **Also –***

*For the people who are indigent, who don't have any money, we can make contributions to their HSA each month because we already have this huge pot of money instead of sending it to bureaucracy – let's put it into HSAs. Now they have some control over their own health care and what do you*

*think they're going to do? They're going to learn very quickly how to be responsible.*

*When Mr. Jones gets that diabetic foot ulcer, he's not going to the Emergency Room and blowing a big chunk of it. He's going to go to the Clinic. He learns that very quickly – gets the same treatment. In the Emergency Room they send him out. In the Clinic they say, now let's get your diabetes under control so that you're not back here in three weeks with another problem. That's how we begin to solve these kinds of problems. It's much more complex than that, and I don't have time to go into it all, but we can do all these things because we are smart people.*

*And let me begin to close here – another parable: Sea Captain, and he's out on the sea near the area where the Titanic went down. And they look ahead and there's a bright light right there – another ship he figures. He tells his signaler to signal that ship: deviate 10 degrees to the South. Back comes the message, no you deviate 10 degrees to the North. Well, he's a little bit incensed you know. He says, send a message, this is Captain Johnson, deviate 10 degrees to the South. Back comes the message, this is Ensign 4th Class Reilly. Deviate 10 degrees to the North. Now Captain Johnson is really upset. He says send him a message, this is a Naval Destroyer. Back comes the message, this is a Lighthouse. Enough said.*

*Now, what about the symbol of our Nation? The Eagle. The Bald Eagle. It's an interesting story how we chose that but a lot of people think we call it the bald eagle because it looks like it has a bald head. That's not the reason. It comes from the Old English word Piebald, which means crowned with white. And we just shortened it to bald. Now, use that the next time you see somebody who thinks they know everything.*

*You'll get 'em on that one.*

*But, why is that eagle able to fly, high, forward? Because it has two wings: a left wing and a right wing. Enough said.*

*And I wanna close with this story: two hundred years ago this Nation was involved in a war, the war of 1812. The British, who are now our good friends thought that we were young whippersnappers. It was time for us to become a colony again. They were winning that war and marching up the*

*Eastern Seaboard, destroying city after city, destroying Washington D.C., burned down the White House. Next stop Baltimore. As they came into the Chesapeake Bay, there were armadas of war ships as far as the eye could see. It was looking grim. Fort. McHenry standing right there.*

*General Armisted, who was in charge of Fort. McHenry, had a large American flag commissioned to fly in front of the Fort. The Admiral in charge of the British Fleet was offended, said take that flag down. You have until dusk to take that Flag down. If you don't take it down, we will reduce you to ashes.*

*There was a young amateur poet on board by the name of Francis Scott Key, sent by President Madison to try to obtain the release of an American physician who was being held captive. He overheard the British plans. They were not going to let him off the ship. He mourned. As dusk approached he mourned for his fledgling young Nation, and as the sun fell, the bombardment started. Bombs bursting in air. Missiles, so much debris He strained, trying to see, was the flag still there? Couldn't see a thing. All night long it continued. At the crack of dawn he ran out to the banister He looked straining his eyes all he could only see dust and debris.*

*Then there was a clearing and he beheld the most beautiful sight he had ever seen – the torn and tattered Stars and Stripes still waving. And many historians say that was the turning point in the war of 1812. We went on to win that war and to retain our freedom and if you had gone onto the grounds of Fort. McHenry that day, you would have seen at the base of that flag, the bodies of soldiers who took turns. Propping up that flag, they would not let that flag go down because they believed in what that flag symbolized. And what did it symbolize? One Nation, under God, [applause] indivisible, with liberty and justice for all. Thank you. God Bless.”*

## **Dr. Carson at the Conservative Political Action Conference (CPAC)**

One day before St. Patrick's day in 2013, Johns Hopkins Hospital's Dr. Ben Carson checked in to CPAC (the Conservative Political Action Conference) to test the political waters on the conservative side. Carson had no choice.

It was his time to give something to the country he loves. Carson learned from his family life with a tough loving mom to admire the conservative values of life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

His mom never accepted excuses and did not permit blaming others for your own mistakes. She insisted that little Ben and his older brother Curtis take school seriously because that was their only way out of poverty. They not only had to put their noses to the grindstone, they had to excel and graduate from high school. Of course we all know that means that they could not hang around with the class clowns and be fooled by those who accused serious students of the heinous crime of “Acting white.”

Dr. Carson was once asked this question: “What is the greatest achievement you have made?” How can you not like a guy that answers such an important life question with these words?

“Helping people realize that the person who has the most to do with what happens to you in life is YOU!”

If you keep listening to this fine conservative, as they did at CPAC, you would hear a more eloquent oratory about his belief in personal responsibility, limited government, free markets, individual liberty, traditional American values and a strong national defense.

He would also tell you that he believes the role of government is to provide people the freedom necessary to pursue their own goals and he likes the notion that conservative policies generally emphasize empowering the individual to solve their own problems.

These values come out very strongly when you hear him speak. What a great person. May God protect him from the nasty smears of liberals and when the Lord cannot provide him cover, may he give him the temerity and the class to cancel the besmirchment with as few words as possible. Liberal progressives deserve only the words we conservatives must use to win the day from their repressive, anti-American ideologies and practices.

After his sterling appearance at the National Prayer Breakfast, Carson became an instant hero to conservatives because he expresses the values of conservatism so well. Black men and black women are not permitted to



be conservatives in today's upside down world. The Democratic powers that be, including Jesse Jackson and Al Sharpton do not appreciate a fellow African American who advocates a conservative viewpoint on any issue. The penalty for crossing that line is to face intimidation and Ben Carson is already feeling the sting of their insensitivity and intolerance.

Even before CPAC, Dr. Carson felt the sting of the left trying to make him into a small person as they did with Herman Cain. After his sterling showing at the Prayer Breakfast, conservatives invited Dr. Carson to CPAC; he accepted; and he gave a rousing speech. Conservatives rightfully pegged the good doctor as a potential presidential candidate for the Republican Party, which at least for right now, is the party in which conservatives find the most solace. Carson remains a popular Republican contender for the White House, though the bad-speaking Democrats are already trying to minimize him as a human being.

Just as at the Prayer Breakfast, in which he took on Obama's poor policies for the poor; his speech was met with countless applause breaks and in fact, several standing ovations. The biggest applause came after a veiled comment about his plans after retiring from Johns Hopkins. Dr. Carson, the renowned surgeon is ready to do his time for America as a true patriot.

CPAC conducts a presidential straw poll and surprisingly for his first time speaking in front of this conservative army, he ranked very well in the poll. Carson is a relative unknown and his competition included nearly two dozen of the nation's most prominent conservative voices. Rand Paul won the poll and Marco Rubio came in second. My vote would have gone to Dr. Benjamin Carson for he is a true conservative.

Carson was accepted universally at CPAC, and the overall message is that Carson is an unvarnished voice of conservatism. Carson said: "I'm very dedicated to education of the next generation...Once we get that taken care of, who knows?"

Carson advocated for a flat income tax and called for an end to the "war on God." Now in his early sixties, Dr. Carson does not need a second job so he plans to leave the life of a brain surgeon. He is ready to give even more to America. He is about the best there is in his current field.

One of his books, Gifted Hands, discusses his first huge challenge in life. He was faced with the “opportunity” to separate conjoined twins. It was the first operation of its kind in the world. For his work, he had the pleasure of providing a natural life to two human beings. His story became a TV movie, and in 2008 President George W. Bush awarded him the Medal of Freedom, the nation's highest civilian honor. Carson sees this as the highest honor of his life.

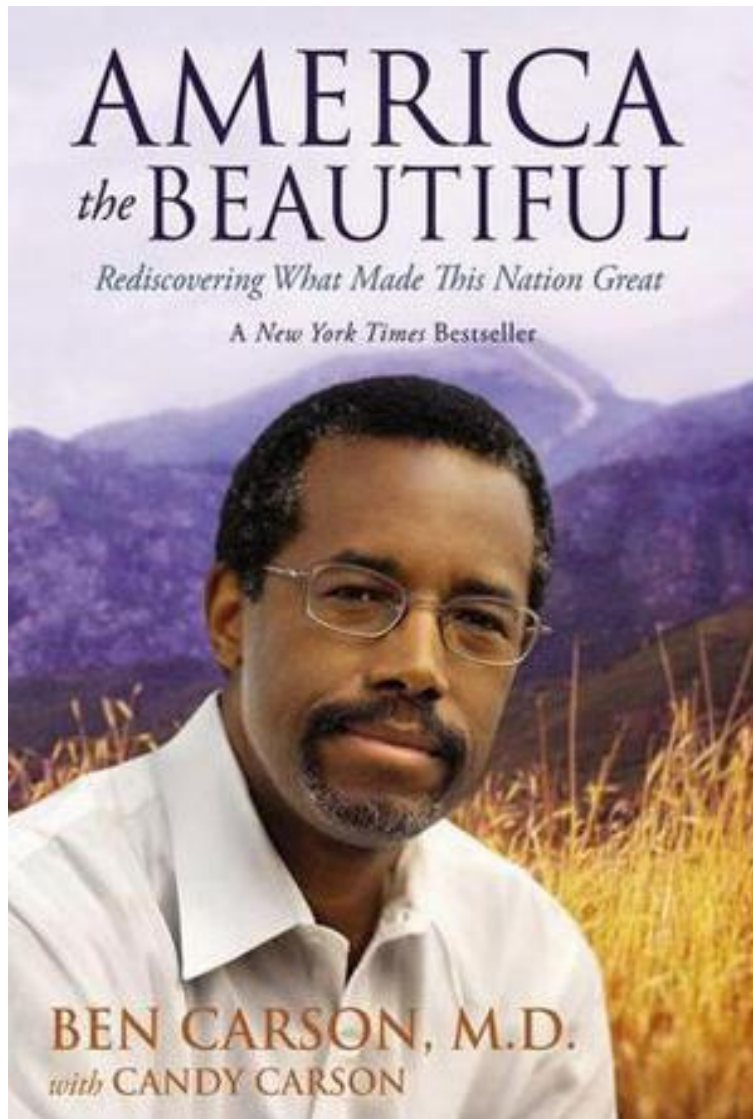
The main points of Carson's CPAC speech echoed the comments he made at the Prayer Breakfast, which is rendered above in this chapter in its entirety. He sees health savings accounts as a major cure for our health insurance dilemma. He believes it would suffice for most doctor-patient encounters. He also believes that everyone should pay an equal share of income in taxes in much the same way as biblical tithing. He says there is no excuse for the government's lack of forethought to deal with the national debt.

"We're not planning for the future. If we continue to spend ourselves into oblivion... we are going to destroy this nation." He also said the government is treating corporations "as enemies" and that corporate taxes should be lowered to encourage growth. "Corporations are not in business to be social-welfare organizations; they are there to make money." Carson noted that charities are better at providing for the needy than the government.

"Nobody is starving on the streets. We've always taken care of them. We take care of our own; we always have. It is not the government's responsibility." Amen, Dr. Carson. Thank you very much for helping America!

## Chapter Postface:

Dr. Carson has recently released a new book titled, America the Beautiful, which is available at all the usual places. In this new book, Dr. Carson offers Americans a stark alternative to the vision President Barack Obama has put forth. Wouldn't it be nice if he were President so he could implement his saving ideas for America?





## Chapter 30

# Republicans Stopped Defending American Exceptionalism

### Democrats are the Enemy but Republicans Play Dead

This book asks conservatives to strongly consider saying good-bye to the Republican Party by forming a party called the American Party and leaving the Republicans to swim in their own complacency. Conservatives and Tea Party people, who most often are one and the same, have a real enemy in the White House. His name as we well know is Barack Hussein Obama.

But, Obama is not just one person. He now has so many liberal progressive minions in so many government agencies from HUD to the EPA to Education, to Homeland Security etc. that if he were a good leader, he could command this army of loyalists into helping him take over the government all at once.

Obama has already issued the command to change the country fundamentally a little at a time, and his pace is speeding up. He does have to be somewhat concerned about moving too abruptly for if he is seen being cocky with his power, it would be a strategic mistake. That's why we still have some time to defeat him and all of his fascist and brainwashing propaganda and programs.

This is not my first book about Obama and his plans to ruin America. I am the proud author of Kill the EPA!, and Obama's Seven Deadly Sins, and No Amnesty! No Way!, the three of which are available at [www.bookhawkers.com](http://www.bookhawkers.com). You can get a real snoot-full on Obama in these three books as well a number of other patriotic books at this site.

There is a lot in this book about Obama, because, as I have said often, he is the ultimate enemy of every conservative who ever lived. This book clearly shows that the Republicans are not fighting Obama's most tyrannical moves on behalf of themselves or conservatives. Obama is killing America and Republicans are playing dead!

Why is this book about Republicans instead of the Democratic leadership, the clear enemy? The answer hit me like a ton of bricks. It was a wake up call. All of a sudden, the GOP has chosen not to fight and not to help conservatives fight the many Obama messages and their armies of agencies. It seems that Republicans now either believe they have been dealt a winning hand in the Obama game or they are actually afraid of the President. Either way, these are scary times for conservatives. Additionally, no reinforcements are coming any time soon from the Republican Party. .

Jim Picht of the Washington Times offered a quick analysis of Republicans playing dead in his early January article on the fiscal cliff. Republicans have had big issues when dealing with the fearsome Democrats for way too long and conservatives have seen more than enough capitulation to expect anything to happen differently. Republicans ought to be ashamed but instead, they appear more stupid than the low-information voters. Here is what Picht had to say in January and the world of wimpy Republicans has gotten worse since.

**“WASHINGTON, DC, January 1, 2013 —** Senate Minority Leader Mitch McConnell looked out over the fiscal cliff and, terrified, reached a compromise with the Obama Administration to avoid it.

“The compromise makes tax hikes for couples earning above \$450,000 permanent; abandons the “chained CPI” calculation to slow entitlement growth; extends unemployment benefits for another year; raises estate, capital gains, and dividend taxes; extends tax benefits for education for five more years, and puts off sequestration for two months and pays for it with the new taxes. In return America gets \$15 billion in spending cuts this year.

“This was a compromise the way that the Germans compromised with France in 1940, the way that the Redskins compromised with the Cowboys on Sunday. In his press conference Monday, President Obama crowed of this compromise, “You know, keep in mind that just last month, Republicans

in Congress said they would never agree to raise tax rates on the wealthiest Americans. Obviously the agreement that's currently being discussed would raise those rates and raise them permanently." Obama was already gloating that he had killed the Republicans. Isn't it time that we conservatives simply put them out of their misery! They have been playing dead so that when we kill the Party, nobody will notice?

For years, conservatives believed that the Republican Party values and conservative values were the same. Conservatives do not have their own Party, and for many years or so it seemed, Republicans were the enforcers for the conservative ideology. Conservatives thought Republicans felt the same as we do.

We all seemed to think during the Obama years that Democrats and their fascist president are ruining America. We all seemed concerned about what Obama could do in the three years he has left, especially if he is able to convince Americans to put in a House full of liberal progressives in 2014. Though it has been brewing for awhile, Republicans have chosen to no longer represent even themselves in dealing with Democrats. There is no fight left in the Republican Party.

Conservatives, which make up more than 50% of the Republican Party and a substantial portion of all other parties cannot afford to sit around until there is no America to defend. We might joke about the prominence of Russia's Vladimir Putin in today's world but he might just be one leader worse than Obama. Yet, Obama is permitting him to gain strength at the expense of America's reputation. In the Economy and in foreign affairs, Obama is killing us and the Republicans are pretending that "our day will come," without any pushback to the Obama agenda.

In this book, we unabashedly recommend to stop trusting Republicans since they have proven they will not fight for America or for conservative values. The leaders of the Grand Old Party have not even acknowledged that Obama and the Democrats are wrong. Conservatives must go it alone. The sooner conservatives cast off Republicans as our only protection against Democrats, the sooner we can move on to solving the problem for our values and our country. We need our own Party for sure; for without a Party, conservatives will not be even be permitted on the battlefield when America is hanging by a thread.

As I was putting the finishing touches on this book, and while I was making 24 quarts of V-6 juice today in the kitchen, I had the great pleasure of hearing the Rush Limbaugh Show on my big Radio. I think Rush Limbaugh is the smartest and most eloquent conservative spokesman. He is getting better every day. He sees all of the sinister attempts by Obama to bamboozle America and he has the guts to report on them. He is a national treasure. I am not easily impressed but the newly invigorated Rush Limbaugh is the best asset conservative Americans have. He is the best asset Americans have but most are too stubborn to see it.

I admit that I did not like Rush during the Bush years. I felt that neither Bush was a true conservative and I felt that Rush carried Republican water simply because it came from a Republican spring. Maybe he saw something I didn't so for a while, I stopped listening regularly but I would catch a bit every now and then. Rush may not agree with my perspective on that but that is how I see it. At the time, I think he alienated fair minded people who wanted to see what the other side was thinking. Since Obama became a force, Rush has become a true conservative and though he does not damn the Republican Party per se, he damns their lack of action.

Bush was not always right and in fact, he was often wrong. Of course, Bush was not about ready to rip up the Constitution so he could become an irreplaceable power in the post Constitution years. Obama rips up a piece of the Constitution every day. That is why conservatives fear him so much when Republicans just let him do it. Why Republicans fear him is another issue but I for one do not care about the reason anymore. I am done with Republicans. You should be too.

I wish Rush Limbaugh would say he is done with the Republican Party and then this book would not even have been necessary. Rush does everything but call for a new party yet he knows something must be put in place to fight the Democrats and he knows that it is not the new RINO Republican Party.

So, while making juice in the kitchen this morning, I began to listen at 12:06. I had a few more lines of tomatoes to crush for the juice. Rush was at his absolute best.



He talked about American Exceptionalism. It was like hearing Paul Revere or George Washington or Thomas Jefferson explaining how the rest of the world from day one never experienced freedom. And why our exceptionalism as a country stems back to the founders whose Constitution framed our entire government upon the fact that the people are in charge, not some outsiders, and not a bunch of friends that are known as the government.

Here are a few snippets from the September 12 program. In the first hour Limbaugh had taught a semester course in patriotism and why I want to be an American!

*“So what is it? Well, if you know the history of the world... Read your Bible, read whatever historical account of humanity you hold dear, and what you'll read about is human tyranny. You'll read of bondage. You'll read of slavery. The vast majority of the people, the vast majority of the human beings who have lived and breathed and walked this planet have lived under the tyranny of despots, the vast majority. It isn't even close.*

*The vast majority of the people of this world since the beginning of time have never known the kind of liberty and freedom that's taken for granted every day in this country. Most people have lived in abject fear of their leaders. Most people have lived in abject fear of whoever held power over them. Most people in the world have not had plentiful access to food and clean water. It was a major daily undertaking for most people to come up with just those two basic things.*

*“Just surviving was the primary occupation of most people in the world. The history of the world is dictatorship, tyranny, subjugation, whatever you want to call it of populations -- and then along came the United States of America. Pilgrims were the first to come here seeking freedom from all of that. They were oppressed because of their religion. They were told they had to believe in the king and his god, whatever it was, or they would be imprisoned.*

*“They led an exodus from Europe to this country, people of the same mind-set. They simply wanted to escape the tyranny of their ordinary lives. This country was founded that way. For the first time in human history, a*

*government and country was founded on the belief that leaders serve the population. This country was the first in history, the EXCEPTION -- e-x-c-e-p-t, except. The exception to the rule is what American exceptionalism is.*

*“It is because of this liberty and freedom that our country exists, because the founders recognized it comes from God. It's part of the natural yearning of the human spirit. It is not granted by a government. It's not granted by Putin. It's not granted by Obama or any other human being. We are created with the natural yearning to be free, and it is other men and leaders throughout human history who have suppressed that and imprisoned people for seeking it.*

*“The US is the first time in the history of the world where a government was organized with a Constitution laying out the rules, that the individual was supreme and dominant, and that is what led to the US becoming the greatest country ever because it unleashed people to be the best they could be. Nothing like it had ever happened. That's American exceptionalism. Putin doesn't know what it is, Obama doesn't know what it is, and it just got trashed in the New York Times. It's just unacceptable.”*

## **What Is Fair Use?**

In its most general sense, a fair use is any copying of copyrighted material done for a limited and transformative purpose, such as to comment upon, criticize, or parody a copyrighted work. Such uses can be done without permission from the copyright owner. In other words, fair use is a defense against a claim of copyright infringement. If your use qualifies as a fair use, then it would not be considered an illegal infringement. - See more at: <http://fairuse.stanford.edu/overview/fair-use/what-is-fair-use/#sthash.ufC6eTfK.dpuf>

I believe that the inclusion of the text of the entire first hour of the Rush Limbaugh show is fair use since Rush places all the text on his site and this is a positive recognition of his work in this regard. Of course if this is not fair use, please notify Rush and ask him to contact me as I have been trying to contact him for some time but I cannot reach him and I do not want to call the show. I would welcome being told to take the following out of the next printing of this book because it would mean I would have a contact point which overall would help the conservative cause more than a voice crying out in the wilderness.

I ask you to take your time but when you have the time, read the text of today's broadcast. It will help you understand that many Americans take the

freedom of our country for granted because they have known nothing else. America is an exceptional country and if Republicans are not willing to fight for this country, then it is time for conservatives to join together, with Rush Limbaugh's help to get this big job done. Thank you for being with me in this book. God bless you and of course may God bless the United States of America.

This is great. Thanks Rush.

## **An Explanation of American Exceptionalism for Vladimir Putin and Barack Obama**

From the Rush Limbaugh Show

[http://www.rushlimbaugh.com/daily/2013/09/12/an\\_explanation\\_of\\_american\\_exceptionalism\\_for\\_vladimir\\_putin\\_and\\_barack\\_obama](http://www.rushlimbaugh.com/daily/2013/09/12/an_explanation_of_american_exceptionalism_for_vladimir_putin_and_barack_obama)

September 12, 2013

BEGIN TRANSCRIPT

RUSH: So on Tuesday I was right here behind the Golden EIB Microphone, and I said, "What is Obama doing addressing the people? It ought to be Putin addressing the people of the United States." It's Putin that came up with the deal. It's Putin who accepted John Kerry's insincere suggestion that ended up being a gaffe.

Lo and behold, Putin has done it. Putin has addressed the American people. Vladimir Putin of the KGB. And let me tell you something, folks. No one ever leaves the KGB. Vladimir Putin has an op-ed in the New York Times today. For those of you who are... what do you think, Snedley, 35 or younger? If you're 35 years old or younger, I need for you to understand how this would have been received if this were to have happened in the eighties or the seventies or the sixties. The leader of the Soviet Union -- it's

now called the Russian Federation. It's still Russia. They just don't have the satellite nations like they did with the Soviet Union.

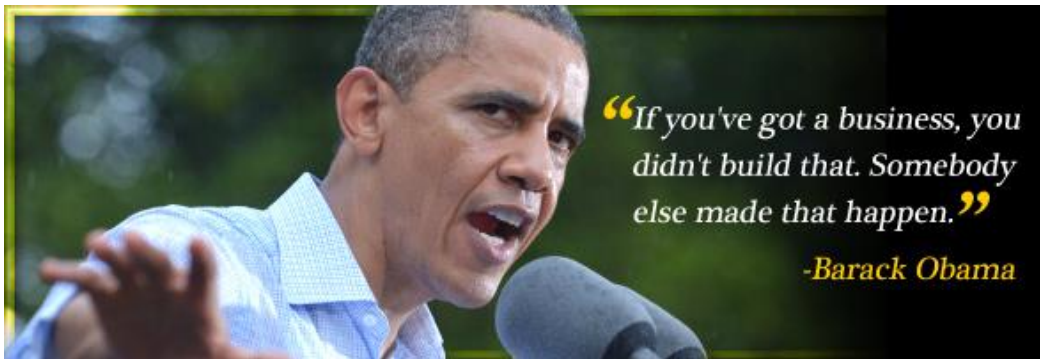


Had the New York Times opened its op-ed pages to Mikhail Gorbachev to lecture the United States and lecture the president of the United States, had they given him a forum to basically say, "There's nothing special about you people, and the quicker you realize it, the better off the world's gonna be," there would have been outrage, bipartisan outrage all over this country. Now it barely even registers with people. It's just a ho-hummer. It doesn't really matter. And, in fact, if I may be so bold, ladies and gentlemen, Vladimir Putin in his op-ed in the New York Times basically said we're not exceptional. You shouldn't talk about being exceptional and there's no such thing as exceptional and you're bad people when you start talking about that.

Nobody's supposed to talk that way. We're all equal, nothing special, and if you run around and start talking about yourselves as exceptional, then you're not a nice guy, you're wrong, you're a bad person and all of that. I thought I had the piece here, and I don't. I've got some idiot's analysis of it, which is the last thing that I need. At any rate, I'm gonna find it. I thought I had it here at the top. My bad, folks. At any rate, it's an outrage. It's a simple outrage on so many levels. But it's also scary, because Vladimir Putin basically echoes our own president on the concept of American exceptionalism.

Grab audio sound bite number three. This is Obama back in 2009 in Strasbourg, France, at the conclusion of a NATO summit. He held a press conference, and there was a Q&A. The Financial Times correspondent by the name of Ed Luce says, "Could I ask you whether you subscribe as many of your predecessors have to the school of American exceptionalism that sees America as uniquely qualified to lead the world, or do you have a slightly different philosophy, and if so, would you be able to elaborate on it?"

OBAMA: I believe in American exceptionalism just as I suspect that the Brits believe in British exceptionalism and the Greeks believe in Greek exceptionalism.



RUSH: The fact is, they don't. They don't believe in it. Not the way we believe it, and not the way we mean it. And this kind of cuts to the quick for me, because I've gone to great lengths to properly define what American exceptionalism means. And it does not mean that we're better people. And it does not mean that we're special, more qualified, smarter, any of that, than anybody else in the world. It doesn't mean that at all. But most half-thinkers, surface individuals, hear the phrase and they think it equals bragging. And that's what Obama thought it meant. I'm sure he thinks it means bragging and that's why, "Well, you know, the British they think they're exceptional and Greeks and so forth."

What he was saying in that quote is, "Look, yeah, there's nothing special about us." And I know that Obama thinks that. Why else would he want to transform this country? He thinks this country's flawed. He thinks this country was founded in error. And he is about transforming it. He doesn't even use the phrase, so I don't know what Putin is responding to. The only

person in this country that talks about American exceptionalism anymore is me, on a routine basis.

Here is Putin's reference to it in his op-ed in the New York Times today. "I appreciate this. I carefully studied his address to the nation on Tuesday. And I would rather disagree with a case he made on American exceptionalism, stating that the United States' policy is 'what makes America different. It's what makes us exceptional.' It is extremely dangerous to encourage people to see themselves as exceptional, whatever the motivation." Of course he would say that. He's a communist! He has always been a communist. The White House doesn't disagree with much of this, I'm sure. The American left doesn't disagree with much of what Putin said. In fact, the White House is happily accepting that Putin wrote this. Obama and the White House today are happily dumping Syria into Putin's lap, and now they're running around saying, "Hey, he owns it."

Folks, those of you of a certain age will understand my grave concern here. Vladimir Putin has just asserted that he has a moral superiority to the president of the United States, and the president of the United States apparently is willing to allow that perception because the White House is out saying, "Well, Putin, he owns it, it's his policy," and Obama's happy to dump this, he thinks. I thought it was a brilliant plan. I thought he and Putin talked about it last week. If it's such a great plan, why didn't Obama want credit for it? Why is he happily dumping it off on Putin? And the better question than that, why does Putin want it? And there are answers to these, and they're not good.



But let me finish the paragraph here that Putin wrote on American exceptionalism. And, by the way, he's right; Obama did talk about it in his little 15-minute speech. But because Obama doesn't know what it is and doesn't have a proper understanding of it, he misused it. "I carefully studied his address to the nation on Tuesday. And I would rather disagree with a case he made on American exceptionalism, stating that the United States' policy is 'what makes America different. It's what makes us exceptional.'" And, folks, it doesn't. Not in and of itself. Out of context, our policies are not what make us exceptional. It is, in the past anyway, it is the foundation and the basis for those policies where you'll find the exceptionalism. And I'll explain this in a minute.

Putin writes, "It is extremely dangerous to encourage people to see themselves as exceptional, whatever the motivation. There are big countries and small countries, rich and poor," those with long democratic traditions and those still finding their way to democracy," written as only a good communist can. "Their policies differ, too. We are all different, but when we ask for the Lord's blessings, we must not forget that God created us equal."

My God, we have the communist leader of Russia more proudly quoting the Declaration of Independence than our own president does! We got Vladimir Putin asserting a "moral superiority" to the president of the United States. Vladimir Putin! Do you people in the White House not know what's happened here? Vladimir Putin has positioned himself as a mature adult

who stopped your immature child from messing around in somebody else's sandbox that he had no right being in and didn't know what he was doing.

Vladimir Putin is the guy who's gonna stop the killing, it is not Barack Obama. Vladimir Putin is the guy who's gonna get rid of these evil chemical weapons -- except, he's not. He's gonna make sure they're in a safe place for his buddy Assad, and they'll be in the hands of other anti-American forces somewhere in the Middle East. And Obama happily washes his hands of it. We've got the leader of the Russian Federation, a former KGB agent! This is what...

If you're under 35, maybe even 40, what I'm saying sounds Greek to you, and I'm sorry. You just don't know. In your world, the Berlin Wall came down and the Russians have been one of our allies and the Soviet Union, that's old. That's old-style communism. It doesn't exist anymore. That's for the grand folks to be concerned about. But this is a profound thing that happened today. "It's extremely dangerous to encourage people to see themselves as exceptional."



Well, that must be why I am the most dangerous man in America, because I do that every day. I want everybody in this country to think of themselves as exceptional in the sense that they are capable of far more than they know. What is "ordinary people doing extraordinary things"? It's exceptionalism. Let me give you this once again, since I have your attention. Let me tell you what American exceptionalism is -- and please



bear with me, those of you who've heard this, because it needs to be repeated, particularly now.

Our president doesn't understand what it is. Vladimir Putin may know what it really is but he's taking the occasion of Obama's lack understanding to use Obama's definition and then spank Obama with it. The fact that the New York Times would give Putin space, that's not the surprise here. That's not something that surprises me at all. No. The New York Times will do anything they can here to advance an agenda that might in their minds save Obama.

Remember, the Soviet Union has had dramas about Russia and the US being in a permanent embrace, sharing bedrooms and so forth. Anyway, what American exceptionalism is not: It is not that we are better people. It is not that we are superior people. It is not that we are smarter people. It is not that God loves us and hates everybody else. It is not that God prefers us. It is not that God doesn't prefer anybody else.

American exceptionalism has nothing to do with anything but freedom and liberty. Here is what American exceptionalism is. By the way, this is one of the fundamental reasons why I got so excited when presented with the idea of writing a book about the truth of American history (in stages and various elements) for young people. My book, *Rush Revere and the Brave Pilgrims*, is all about the exceptionalism of those people.

So what is it? Well, if you know the history of the world... Read your Bible, read whatever historical account of humanity you hold dear, and what you'll read about is human tyranny. You'll read of bondage. You'll read of slavery. The vast majority of the people, the vast majority of the human beings who have lived and breathed and walked this planet have lived under the tyranny of despots, the vast majority. It isn't even close.



The vast majority of the people of this world since the beginning of time have never known the kind of liberty and freedom that's taken for granted every day in this country. Most people have lived in abject fear of their leaders. Most people have lived in abject fear of whoever held power over them. Most people in the world have not had plentiful access to food and clean water. It was a major daily undertaking for most people to come up with just those two basic things.

Just surviving was the primary occupation of most people in the world. The history of the world is dictatorship, tyranny, subjugation, whatever you want to call it of populations -- and then along came the United States of America. Pilgrims were the first to come here seeking freedom from all of that. They were oppressed because of their religion. They were told they had to believe in the king and his god, whatever it was, or they would be imprisoned.

They led an exodus from Europe to this country, people of the same mind-set. They simply wanted to escape the tyranny of their ordinary lives. This country was founded that way. For the first time in human history, a government and country was founded on the belief that leaders serve the population. This country was the first in history, the EXCEPTION -- e-x-c-e-p-t, except. The exception to the rule is what American exceptionalism is.

It is because of this liberty and freedom that our country exists, because the founders recognized it comes from God. It's part of the natural yearning of the human spirit. It is not granted by a government. It's not granted by Putin. It's not granted by Obama or any other human being. We are created with the natural yearning to be free, and it is other men and leaders throughout

human history who have suppressed that and imprisoned people for seeking it.

The US is the first time in the history of the world where a government was organized with a Constitution laying out the rules, that the individual was supreme and dominant, and that is what led to the US becoming the greatest country ever because it unleashed people to be the best they could be. Nothing like it had ever happened. That's American exceptionalism. Putin doesn't know what it is, Obama doesn't know what it is, and it just got trashed in the New York Times. It's just unacceptable.

### BREAK TRANSCRIPT



RUSH: Millions of Americans understand exactly and precisely what American exceptionalism is, and that is why they are so appalled about this administration. That is why they are so appalled and opposed to Obamacare, Obama's economic policies, amnesty, illegal immigration with impunity. It's because it is a direct assault on the very foundation and fundamentals of the creation and the founding of this country. That is why there's such opposition to Obama. It has nothing to do with he's black and nothing to do with he's inexperienced. It's because he is conducting an assault on the founding of this country for the purposes of transforming it in

ways that would turn us into subjects to government, just like every other person in this planet.

## BREAK TRANSCRIPT

RUSH: An e-mail that I received during the break, "Dear Rush: Were you taught American exceptionalism as you explained it when you were in school?" No. No. I never heard of the phrase 'til much later in life, and when I first heard the phrase, I misunderstood it, the way it was being used. Now, it was being used by people I admired and respected. But it's natural to assume when you hear American exceptionalism that you're hearing people say that we're better than other people.

I

t took me a little while to figure it out, but I was able to... This is the key: I was able to figure it because of the grounded education I did get. When I was in junior high, when I was in grade school, I was not propagandized with lies about the greatness of the country. I was told the truth about it. I was taught the history of the founding. I was taught the history of George Washington and Paul Revere and Jefferson and so forth. I absorbed it and I learned.

Now, I didn't associate any of that with something called American exceptionalism. But I was able to explain it to myself that way because of the foundational education I had gotten. That's not out there today, folks; this is what troubles me. Somebody the product of the public education system today will never, ever, figure out what American exceptionalism means on their own. They will go through life thinking it means that we're a bunch of braggarts, and then they will think that's bad and that our country is bad.

Liberalism takes over, and they think we're no better than anybody else. We're no smarter. It's what Putin said: "You're no smarter, you're not better, you shouldn't brag like that, that's not nice, that's not cool." So we have a bunch of people running around who think that it is virtuous to think there is nothing special about this country, and what's special about it is the liberty and freedom with which we had acknowledged in our founding documents.

I've told the story of my first trips to Europe, to Italy and Great Britain. If I can just be basic about it -- and I don't mean to be insulting anybody, but

this is my learning process. I'm making my first trips to Europe and Hong Kong, China. I'm late twenties, early thirties. I'm aware that the United States is young compared to countries in Europe and Asia that have been around for hundreds of years. They're thousand-year-old civilizations.

"So I go to Europe and say, "Wait a minute. Why is this bedroom so damned old fashion and doesn't work? What the hell is this? They call this a toilet?" So I started asking myself: "How is it that we, who have only been around 200 years, are light-years ahead of people that have been alive a thousand?" So I started thinking this. It was a matter of genuine curiosity to me, and not from a braggadocios standpoint.

I was literally interested in how that happened, and then I started to think about all the other things that we led the world in: Manufacturing, technology, innovation, invention, creation, and it all led back to liberty and freedom and the pursuit of happiness and dreams coming true and working hard for whatever you want and being able to do what you love, not just have to dream about it.

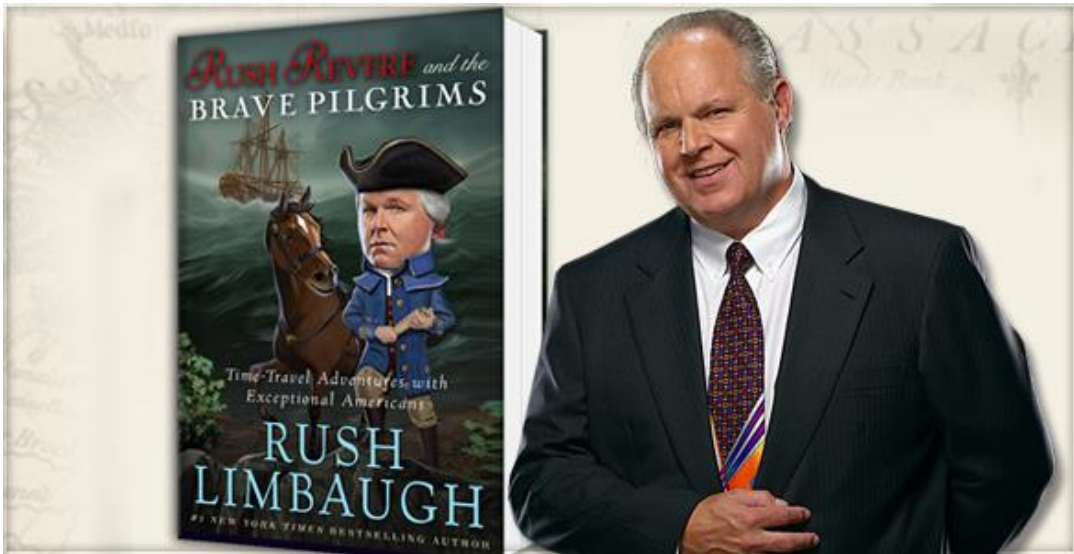
But that wouldn'ta been possible if I had not been inculcated, if I may say, educated with a basic foundational, truthful understanding of this country's founding. It's just not there today. Instead, what's being taught is, "We are nothing special, and it's wrong to think that," just exactly what Putin said, "and there's virtue in understanding that we're all the same." That's why I get so frustrated at the definition of American exceptionalism being misunderstood, 'cause nobody's saying we're better than anybody else.

Our DNA is identical.

It's what we've been able to do!

To me, it's just as simple as pie. It's just simple logic. But you have to have the building blocks for the logic to come from. Logic is based only on your skills, your knowledge set, knowledge base. So I put it right here on the title of the book: "Time-Travel Adventures with Exceptional Americans," and what made 'em exceptional is liberty. This book is still number one in Amazon in pre-orders, Rush Revere and the Brave Pilgrims. There, again, is the cover. I want to play an audio sound bite for you. It's Barack Obama

during his speech to the nation on Tuesday night, and here he is with just a really sad, quasi-definition of American exceptionalism.



OBAMA: America is not the world's policeman. Terrible things happen across the globe, and it is beyond our means to right every wrong. But when, with modest effort and risk, we can stop children from being gassed to death and thereby make our own children safer over the long run, I believe we should act. That's what makes America different. That's what makes us exceptional.

RUSH: No. No. Here's a guy who wants to be selective in his morality. We're not the world's policeman -- except we are, when he wants us to be. (summarized) "Terrible things happen across the globe, and it's beyond our means to fix them -- except when I think they should be -- and with modest effort and risk we're gonna do something. It isn't gonna be very big. We're not gonna offend anybody, and there's not a whole lot of risk otherwise I wouldn't do it because I'm risk-averse.

"When children are being gassed -- never mind RU-486 and abortion, 'cause that's, you know, my buddies. That's what makes America great. That's what makes us exceptional." No. What makes us exceptional is what we used to have in situations like this, that was a moral authority. We

had the moral authority because of what we stood for, and we stood for what I just explained. We stood for the absolute primacy of the individual.

We stood for the concepts that are in our Declaration of Independence: Right to life, liberty, pursuit of happiness. We stood for that, and we were the beacon for it, and to this day that is why the oppressed of the world still seek to come into this country. It is that which Barack Obama and his party seek to change. Because in Barack Obama's view, the Constitution of the United States does not empower government.

Therefore, in his view -- and they've said this, my friends, and we have played various audio sound bites over the years of them saying this -- the Constitution is a flawed document. They call it "a charter of negative liberties." Can I tell you what I first thought when I heard that, "negative liberties"? To me, that didn't make any sense. How in the world can there be anything such as "negative liberty"?

It doesn't make any sense to me. I had to ask, "What the hell is that?" I first heard it uttered by one of Obama's great buddies, a lawyer of great renown on the left. His name is Cass Sunstein, and he happens to be the husband of this inept ambassador to the UN that Obama just appointed, Samantha Power. Stop and think about that: "Charter of negative liberties." The Bill of Rights, the first 10 amendments, are "a charter of negative liberties." This is only in the last 15 or years, folks, that I heard them say that.



Yeah. I said, "What in the world? They're talking about the Constitution!" To me, I revere it and the Declaration of Independence. There's nothing negative about it. "What in the world were they talking about?" I had to ask. I had to ask constitutional scholars on my side of the aisle what it meant because it made no common sense, negative liberties. And then when I heard what it meant, I was aghast. I was appalled. I was shocked. I couldn't believe there were educated Americans who believed it.

That's how naive I am.

A charter of negative liberties translates to the Constitution is insufficient because it tells government what it can't do. Those are the "negative liberties." The First Amendment is a negative liberty because it says what the government can't do. The Second Amendment is a negative liberty because it says what the government can't do, which is the sole reason for our exceptionalism: Limiting government and maintaining the primacy of the individual human being regardless of race, sex, creed, fake womb, or what have you.

It's the primacy of the individual.

The government is what's limited. The Constitution is written to tell people in government what they cannot do, and it's Obama and the Democrat Party who find that to be unacceptable -- and that scares me, and it scares a lot of people in this country, and they're called the Tea Party. It scares a lot of other people who are called conservatives. They don't hate government; they just don't want to be subordinated to it or subjected to it or dominated by it.

You've heard that people elected "serve at the consent of the governed." What does it mean? It doesn't mean that we behave according to how they allow us to behave. That's what Obama wants. He wants the government to have the power to determine how we behave. His wife wants the government to have the power to determine what we eat (as does the mayor of New York), and how much we should exercise, and ultimately what kind of car we drive, and ultimately where we can drive it, and the kind of fuel we can put in it.



They do all this under the guise of compassion and love and trying to help everybody. It's not about that. It's their insatiable, by the way, appetite for power. They can never get enough. No matter how much they get, it's never enough. Well, to me the Constitution isn't negative, and liberty isn't negative. But the people running this country believe both to be true, and I think both of those are stupid. It's not smart, not brilliant. It's not intellectual. It's just wrong. FDR was the first to come up with the notion of a second Bill of Rights.

Obama believes in it, by the way. You know what they would do? The second Bill of Rights would spell out exactly what's wrong with the first 10 and then allow the government to rewrite the Constitution. The government could do whatever it wanted to do, whatever they put in the amendment. So if they don't like the Second Amendment, they'll write the 12th New Amendments which allows them to overrule the second. Sometimes they just get frustrated and say, "To hell with rewriting it! We'll just issue an executive order and ignore it," which is another thing happening.

BREAK TRANSCRIPT



RUSH: Let me read to you from Obama's second autobiography thrice removed. The title of the book, "The Audacity of Hope." This is Obama in his own book. Quote, "At its most elemental level, we understand our liberty in a negative sense." I don't. That doesn't even make any sense to me. "As a general rule," writes Obama, "we believe in the right to be left alone, and are suspicious of those—whether Big Brother or nosy neighbors - - who want to meddle in our business. But we understand our liberty in a more positive sense as well, in the idea of opportunity and the subsidiary values that help realize opportunity."

And he goes on to talk about this, "We understand our liberty in a negative sense." I don't, but he does, because he's a statist. He doesn't understand liberty from the position of citizenship like you and I do. He understands liberty as a despot, as a leader, and it's negative to him. We have too much, and he doesn't have enough power. That can be the only thing negative liberty is to somebody who wants to have power over others.

Jim in Saratoga Springs, New York, as we get to the phones. Great to have you on the EIB Network. Hello.

CALLER: Well, hi, Rush. It's an honor talking to you. Your monologue this morning was just one of many that I've heard over the past 20 years which I thought would be great to have Congress of the United States to be listening to, but unfortunately that'll never happen, probably. It was just brilliant. I just want to go back to your comments about American exceptionalism. You know, being on hold for so long and also never being able to get through to you, I just want to dedicate this to my dad, who's 91, who is a World War II vet who fought behind enemy lines for the OSS and who was married to my mom and then went to war to fight the enemy and saw hell.

We don't even know half the stories that he came back home with. But it's an honor to have him as a dad at 91 and what he told me about what he did and what our family knows is just despicable about what the enemy did and what Americans did to save this country. And I just want to, you know, basically honor him in the fact that I'm talking to you also. He's not a talk show guy; he's an old JFK Democrat. And I try to convince him about conservatism, and he thinks I'm a kook for listening to some of the talk

radio. And I try to educate him on what's going on. He thinks the world is going crazy and everything is upside down, but he's 91, so he's not gonna know really American exceptionalism like, you know, what talking about in a sense, but he lived it, and he did it because that was his upbringing.

RUSH: Well, I understand. It's probably a little frustrating, but it's great the way you honor your dad nevertheless. That's the difference. Anyway, Jim, I appreciate the call, I really do.

BREAK TRANSCRIPT

RUSH: Let me close the hour by making this point. The Declaration of Independence and the Constitution are an attempt to provide a political framework to facilitate God's will that each of us are born and remain free. Read the Founders and you can conclude nothing other than that.

END TRANSCRIPT

## **LETS GO PUBLISH! Books:**

Sold at [www.checkoutking.com](http://www.checkoutking.com); [www.bookhawkers.com](http://www.bookhawkers.com).

LETS GO PUBLISH! [www.letsGOPublish.com](http://www.letsGOPublish.com) Our titles include the following list:

Email [info@letsGOPublish.com](mailto:info@letsGOPublish.com) for ordering information

### **No Amnesty! No Way!**

In addition to describing the issue in detail, this book also offers a real solution.

### **Saving America**

The How-To book on getting it done using strong mercantilistic principles that helped the country from its founding. This book is written to help our leaders learn what is needed to move our economy forward for the good of Americans

### **Kill the EPA**

The EPA seems to hate mankind and love nature and they are destroying our economy. They are also making it tough for asthmatics to breathe and for those with malaria to live. It's time they go

### **Obama's Seven Deadly Sins.**

In the first year of this Presidency, there are more concerns about the long-term prospects and sustainability of the country. We examine each of the seven sins in detail, offer warnings and a number of solutions. This book may nudge you into moving to Canada or Europe.

### **Taxation Without Representation**

At the time of the Boston Tea Party, there was no representation. Now, there is no representation again but there are "representatives."

### **Healthcare Accountability**

Who should pay for your healthcare. Whose healthcare should you pay for? Is it a lifetime free ride on others or should those once in need of help have to pay back?

### **Jobs! Jobs! Jobs!**

Where have all the American Jobs gone and how can we get them back?

### **The All Everything Operating System:**

The story about IBM's finest operating system, its facilities, and how it came to be.

### **The All-Everything Machine**

The story about IBM's finest computer server.

### **Chip Wars**

The story of the ongoing war between Intel and AMD and the upcoming war between Intel and IBM. This book may cause you to buy or sell somebody's stock.

### **Can the AS/400 Survive IBM?**

Exciting book about the AS/400 in an System i5 World.

### **The System i Pocket SQL Guide.**

Complete Pocket Guide to SQL as implemented on System i5.

### **The System i Pocket Query Guide.**

If you have been spending money for years educating your Query users, and you find you are still spending, or you've given up, this book is right for you.

### **The System i Pocket RPG & RPG IV Guide.**

Comprehensive RPG & RPGIV Textbook -- Over 900 pages Published in 2006. This is the one RPG book to have if you are not having more than one. Annotated PowerPoint's available for self study (extra fee for self study package)

### **The System i RPG Tutorial and Lab Guide - Revised in 2010.**

Your guide to a hands-on Lab experience. Contains CD with Lab exercises and PowerPoint's. Great companion to the above textbook or can be used as a standalone for student Labs or tutorial purposes